

DEVONPORT POST OFFICE (FORMER)/COUNCIL BUILDING (FORMER) - ID 01121

3 Victoria Road, Devonport



Figure 1: Devonport Post Office (former)/Council Building (former) (Auckland Council; 24 June 2020)

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of Devonport Post Office (former)/Council Building (former) to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in part) (**AUP**) threshold for scheduling as category A, category B or a historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A*, which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils¹. Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region's most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring Schedule 14.1 is robust.

Background and constraints

¹ AUP, D17.1 Background

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from Auckland Council Heritage Unit's property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

A site visit was conducted on 7 August 2020.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01121
Place Name/and/or Description	Devonport Post Office (former)/Council Building (former)
Verified Location	3 Victoria Road, Devonport
Verified Legal Description	Pt Land On DP 737; road reserve
Category	A*
Primary feature	Interior features: main stair; upstairs Victoria Road-frontage offices; Council Chamber and public foyer; back stairs
Known Heritage Values	A, B, F, G, H
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	



Figure 2: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) for ID 01121 (Auckland Council GeoMaps)

HISTORICAL SUMMARY

Planning background

Devonport Post Office (former)/Council Building (former) was scheduled in the North Shore City Council District Plan 2002 as “Old Post Office/Council Building”. It was included as a category A place.

The place was included in the AUP as a category A* place. The place is also identified as a character-defining building in the Business: Devonport Special Character Area. The place is identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as Post Office/Council Building (former) (ID 13117).

History

The building that became the Devonport Borough Council building started life as the Devonport Post Office.

The Devonport Post Office was the first purpose-built post office in Devonport. Previously, postal services had been located in the adjacent May’s Building² from around 1870, and prior to that in various nearby premises from 1863.

The 1908 post office was designed by the Public Works Department in the Edwardian Free Classical Style, which was influenced by both the Queen Anne and the Edwardian Baroque styles. This style was very common among commercial and civic buildings constructed during the first decades of the twentieth century and was especially suited to smaller-scaled suburban buildings. The building was opened with much fanfare, but the celebration was to be short-lived.

The post office proved problematic from the start. Not only was the building too small to accommodate the increasing amount of mail, but it was also poorly sited on an unstable section of land, which prevented access to sunlight and caused the foundations to sink. Compounding these issues, the construction had been rushed to accommodate a visit from the prime minister, which led to poor workmanship. Within 18 months of the opening ceremony, the building was in such a bad state of repair, that a replacement site was being investigated. In 1937 a new post office was constructed on land that had been acquired in 1920, at 10 Victoria Road³.

Parallel to the problems with the post office, the Devonport Borough Council had been unsuccessfully petitioning the community to approve a new municipal building to replace their aging wooden chambers, which had been constructed in 1887. Many different iterations were rejected by ratepayers and no progress was made until the Government agreed to sell the imperilled 1908 post office building to the Council in 1939.

Investigations into the poor state of repair had determined that the design was partly responsible for the post office’s many issues. As such, while structural repairs and necessary changes for the new use were underway, it was also decided to rebuild and remodel the exterior elevation. In 1940, the building was redesigned by architect WSR Bloomfield in the Streamline Moderne style. The modern style was chosen not only to paint Devonport as a progressive and modern place, but also to draw a distinction between the problematic old post office and the new Council chambers.

There was no formal opening of the remodelled building as it was considered inappropriate during war time. The 1887 wooden building that had previously housed the council was retained for a time

² Mays Building, Unitary Plan Schedule 14.1 ID 01122

³ Post Office (former), Unitary Plan Schedule 14.1 01123

for use by Plunket and to serve as a Centennial Memorial to Devonport (it has since been demolished). The remodelled post office remained in use until the Borough of Devonport was amalgamated into the North Shore City Council in 1988. The building was converted for use as a service centre and remains in Council ownership. It is currently vacant.

Physical description

The Devonport Post Office/Borough Council Chambers was built in 1908, but significantly remodelled in 1940 to achieve its present appearance. The 1908 building was designed by the Public Works Department in the Edwardian Free Classical style, and the 1940 remodel was designed by architect WSR Bloomfield in the Streamline Moderne style (refer also to appendix 1).

The building is plastered brick with timber joinery at the ground floor and replacement aluminium joinery at the first floor. It is minimally decorated with horizontal lines, a central flagpole, and the name "Devonport Borough Council" in plaster. The Perspex and steel verandah is a later addition and detracts significantly from the design of the façade.

Part of the interior is also scheduled, including the public foyer, main staircase, upstairs Victoria Road-fronting offices, Council Chamber, and back stairway. The public foyer has features original to the 1940 remodel, including the timber double entry door and terrazzo flooring. Both the foyer and main staircase feature timber panelling and skirting, either in two types of wood, or in two colours of stain (likely the latter). The main stair includes a timber handrail, and a landing halfway up the stairway. The steps have been covered in carpet, but the original timber may be present beneath.

The timber panelling continues at the top of the stairs and around the upstairs hallway and into the Council Chambers. Both the stairway and Council Chambers are lit by lightwells. The hallway and Council Chambers feature timber joinery, skirting and architraves, and plaster mouldings around the ceiling and lightwells. Based on their profile, some of the timber skirting and architraves appear to date from the original 1908 building. The Council Chambers includes its original radiators, clock, and photograph of Queen Elizabeth II.

The Victoria Road-fronting offices also feature timber architraves, skirting and joinery, some of which may date to 1908. The floors have been carpeted, but the original timber floors may be present beneath. One of the offices includes a large built-in book cabinet, original to 1940.

The back stair is a simpler timber stairway with square balustrades and newel post.

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

The Devonport Post Office (former)/Council Building (former) has considerable historical values for its association with significant organisations that have contributed to the development and success of the Devonport community. The post office was the local, public face of the central government in the community, and the Devonport Borough Council was the local body that served the area prior to amalgamation into the North Shore City Council. Although the building does not retain these specific uses, it continues to be owned by Council, an association it has maintained since 1908.

This place also has historical values because it demonstrates an important phase in the growth of Devonport, where it began to solidify its identity as a distinct entity. The need for a purpose-built post office, and its almost immediate obsolescence, are testament to the rapid growth of Devonport during the early twentieth century. The need for a permanent municipal building, and the subsequent struggles to convince the community to invest in a grand civic scheme also demonstrates Devonport's rapid development, and the community's increasing confidence in asserting the direction and nature of change.

The Devonport Post Office (former)/Council Building (former) has **considerable local** historical value.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Devonport Post Office (former)/Council Building (former) has considerable social values because it plays an important role in defining the identity and distinctiveness of a community. As the centre of local government, this place defined Devonport as a distinct administrative entity from 1940 and served as a civic hub from 1908. This enduring association with the community is strengthened by its long-standing use and public-facing function as the local i-Site (before the building was closed).

The Devonport Post Office (former)/Council Building (former) has **considerable local** social value.

Mana whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Devonport Post Office (former)/Council Building (former) has been included in Schedule 14 primarily for its built heritage values. Information about the history of the place and research undertaken for this review has not revealed any Mana Whenua value relating to the Post Office (former)/Council Building (former).

The Devonport Post Office (former)/Council Building (former) has **no known** Mana Whenua value.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

The Devonport Post Office (former)/Council Building (former) has little knowledge value. The place demonstrates a custom, way of life or process that was once common, but is now rare. When the post office first opened in 1908, the building included living quarters for the postmaster and his family. Living quarters were a common feature of local civic buildings and some private institutions, such as banks, during the early twentieth century. Although these spaces were likely removed or altered when it was converted to the Devonport Borough Council Chambers, as a public building there is opportunity for on-site interpretation, which could include original floorplans and historic photos illustrating these living spaces.

The Devonport Post Office (former)/Council Building (former) has **little local** knowledge value.

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

The Devonport Post Office (former)/Council Building (former) has no known technology value. The techniques and materials that were used to construct the 1908 building and then remodel it in 1940 are both well understood through other places and documents.

The Devonport Post Office (former)/Council Building (former) has **no known** technology value.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; a method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

The Devonport Post Office (former)/Council Building (former) has moderate physical attributes values as the work of a notable architect. The original Devonport Post Office was designed by the Public Works Department, and the 1940 conversion to the Devonport Borough Council building was designed by noted architect WSR Bloomfield, who also designed Lopdell House in Titirangi and Queen's Arcade in Queen Street. Both the 1908 post office and 1940 Borough Council buildings were designed in architectural styles indicative of their time, but are relatively modest examples, both of which reflect a desire to reduce costs (and materials shortages, in the case of the 1940 remodel).

The addition of the steel and Perspex verandah has disrupted the clean lines of the Streamline façade. Other additions to the rear have less of an impact.

The interior of the building is also the work of both the Public Works Department and WSR Bloomfield. Unlike the exterior, the interior retains some features dating to the original 1908 post office, including architraves and skirting boards, though most spaces and features date from 1940 or later. The wood panelling and plaster work around the ceilings introduce a sense of formality that reinforces the use of this building as the seat of local government.

The Devonport Post Office (former)/Council Building (former) has **moderate local** physical attributes value.

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

The Devonport Post Office (former)/Council Building (former) has no known aesthetic value. Surrounded on both sides by larger, ornate Victorian and Edwardian buildings, the modest Council building could not be said to stand out as a landmark. As a building of modest design, constructed during the decline of its style, it also cannot be said to exemplify a past aesthetic taste or to have special visual appeal. The Perspex verandah detracts from the aesthetic values of the place by interrupting the simple lines of the Streamline façade and concealing the plastered letters of the building's name.

The simplicity of the interior accords with the Streamline exterior, but is commensurate with its modesty, and most likely reflects the budget and material availability that defines the exterior of this place.

The Devonport Post Office (former)/Council Building (former) has **no known** aesthetic value.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

The Devonport Post Office (former)/Council Building (former) has considerable context values as part of a highly intact streetscape of commercial buildings dating from the late nineteenth and early

twentieth century in Devonport’s main commercial area. Collectively, these places represent the development and prosperity of the suburb from the 1880s and contribute strongly to the sense of place of Devonport.

The Devonport Post Office (former)/Council Building (former) has **considerable local** context value.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The Devonport Post Office (former)/Council Building (former) is a modest example of a Streamline Moderne civic building located in Victoria Road in Devonport. The building was the first purpose-built post office in Devonport, originally constructed in 1908 in the Edwardian Free Classical style. It was converted to the Devonport Borough Council building in 1940. The building has strong and enduring associations with both central and local government, having served as a civic hub since it was first opened. The building plays an important role in defining the distinctiveness of the community as the former centre of local government, and as testament to the spirit and identity of the community. The place contributes to the character and quality of the Victoria Road streetscape as part of an intact collection of late nineteenth and early twentieth century buildings.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Considerable	Local
B- Social	Considerable	Local
C- Mana Whenua	No known	NA
D- Knowledge	Little	Local
E- Technology	No	NA
F- Physical Attributes	Moderate	Local
G- Aesthetic	No	NA
H- Context	Considerable	Local

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

Devonport Post Office (former)/Council Building (former) meets the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place. It is recommended that the place is included in Schedule 14.1 as a category B place.

REFINING MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATION

Additional changes are recommended to refine the management of this place, including:

- Place name – amend name to clarify its historic use
- Known heritage values – the review above has identified the values as (a) historical, (b) social and (h) context
- Primary features – amend the primary feature to clarify that the building is the primary feature
- Exclusions – amend exclusions to clarify which parts of the interior are to be managed and to identify the Perspex and steel verandah as an exclusion

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01121	Devonport Post Office (former)/ <u>Devonport Borough Council Building</u> (former)	3 Victoria Road, Devonport	Pt Land On DP 737; road reserve	A*B	Interior features; main stair; upstairs Victoria Road frontage offices; Council Chamber and public foyer; back stairs Building	A, B, F, G, H	Refer to planning maps	<u>Verandah; interior of building(s) except public foyer and main stair first floor offices fronting Victoria Road Council Chamber, back stairs</u>		

Planning maps

No change recommended

Evaluator

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage

Peer Reviewer

Elise Caddigan, Built Heritage Specialist
20 April 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy
24 September 2020

Appendix 1 – Historic photos



Figure 3: Photo 1936 showing the original design of the post office before it was remodelled (Auckland Libraries Heritage Collections 4-3113)

MAYS' BUILDINGS⁴ - ID 01122

5-15 and 19 Victoria Road, Devonport



Figure 4: Mays' Buildings (Auckland Council; 24 June 2020)

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of Mays' Buildings to determine whether they meet the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) (AUP) threshold for scheduling as category A, category B or a historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A* which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils⁵. Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region's most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring Schedule 14.1 is robust.

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from Auckland Council Heritage Unit's property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

⁴ The place is incorrectly called "May's Building" in Schedule 14.1

⁵ AUP, D17.1 Background

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

A site visit was conducted on 24 June 2020.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01122
Place Name/and/or Description	May's Building
Verified Location	5-15 and 19 Victoria Road, Devonport
Verified Legal Description	LOT 1 DP 30140; LOT 4 DP44089; road reserve
Category	A*
Primary feature	May's Building
Known Heritage Values	A, B, F, G, H
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	Interior of building(s)
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	



Figure 5: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) for ID 01122 (Auckland Council GeoMaps)

HISTORICAL SUMMARY

Planning background

May's Building was scheduled in the North Shore City Council District Plan 2002 as a category A place.

The place was included in the AUP as a category A* place. The place is also included as a character-defining building in the Business: Devonport Special Character Overlay. The place is identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as May's Building/ Victoria Road Shops (ID 3248).

History

The Mays' Buildings appear to have been constructed over the course of 30 years for Oliver Mays as a general store incorporating a bakery, stables, post office, and coal and firewood depot. At least one of the three buildings is known to have been in place by 1885 because its brick construction is noted in local newspapers as having prevented the spread of a significant fire southwards down Victoria Road. The fire destroyed most of the Marine Square block, and many buildings in this part of Victoria Road therefore post-date this fire.

Oliver Mays arrived in Devonport in 1861, and initially worked as the schoolmaster. After the establishment of postal services in 1863, Mays volunteered to become the postmaster as well. By 1865, he had given up teaching and was focused on his role as postmaster but began developing other business ventures as well. The post office was initially located in a school-church in Church Street, and after moving to a succession of nearby premises, the facilities were transferred in 1870 to Mays' general store in Victoria Road. He was Postmaster until 1883 and he died in 1902, however the property remained part of the Mays' Estate until the 1920s.

Physical description

The Mays' Buildings are a group of three two-storeyed plastered brick buildings. There is no evidence of an exact date of construction, but the group is thought to have been built over 30 years from around 1870 to 1900.

The three buildings share the same mid-Victorian Italianate style, which helps them read as a single place, despite minor variations in window treatments and floor levels. The central Palladian window and pediment are especially significant features of this block of buildings.

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

The Mays' Buildings have historical value for their strong association with Oliver Mays, a well-known Devonport resident, schoolmaster, postmaster and businessman. Mays was a significant figure in the local area from his arrival in 1861 until his death in 1902. He was actively involved in the community, holding several prominent public positions.

The Mays' Buildings are also associated with a significant event in the history of Devonport. In 1885, a large fire destroyed all of the timber buildings on Victoria Road in the Marine Square block. The Mays' Buildings, constructed in brick, are said to have prevented the spread of the fire further down

Victoria Road. As a survivor of the fire, it is one of the oldest remaining buildings in this part of the street.

The Mays' Buildings have **moderate local** historical value.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Mays' Buildings have social value for their long-standing association with Devonport. Since their construction, the buildings have been occupied by a series of shops and businesses that have served the community. It is a familiar place within the community's consciousness and contributes to the distinctiveness of the place.

The Mays' Buildings have **moderate local** social value.

Mana Whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Mays' Buildings have been included in Schedule 14 primarily for its built heritage values. Information about the history of the place and research undertaken for this review has not revealed any Mana Whenua value relating to the buildings.

The Mays Buildings has **no known** Mana Whenua value.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

The Mays' Buildings have moderate knowledge values. They are the location of publicly accessible interpretation panels at either end of the arcade. This interpretation has the potential to be enhanced by linking it (such as through a heritage trail or digital resource) to other related or significant historic places along Victoria Road.

The Mays' Buildings have **moderate local** knowledge value.

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

The Mays' Buildings have no known technology value. The techniques and materials that were used to construct the group of buildings are well understood through other places and documents.

The Mays' Buildings have **no known** technology value.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; a method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

The Mays' Buildings have physical attributes values as good, representative examples of the mid-Victorian Italianate style. The three buildings were constructed over a 30-year period from around

1870 until 1900. The central building, with a pediment over a set of Palladian windows was constructed first, and the two buildings on either side, were designed to match (despite the Italianate style falling from favour). The balustrade frieze and colour scheme unify the three buildings such that they appear as one place.

There is no known architect or designer, but the Mays' Buildings are a successful example of their type and style, and retain many original features, including shop fronts and alley/arcade.

The Mays' Buildings have **considerable local physical attributes value**.

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

The Mays' Buildings have aesthetic values as attractive buildings designed in a style that exemplifies the mid-Victorian architectural taste. The Mays' Buildings, as a group of three, are also of a much larger scale than most other buildings of a similar age within the street. As such, they have presence as a landmark, and are easily appreciated from within the Victoria Road streetscape and from the public reserve directly across the street.

The Mays' Buildings have **considerable local aesthetic value**.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

The Mays' Buildings have considerable context values as part of a highly intact streetscape of commercial buildings dating from the late nineteenth and early twentieth century in Devonport's main commercial area. Collectively, these places represent the development and prosperity of the suburb from the 1880s and contribute strongly to the sense of place of Devonport.

The Mays' Buildings have **considerable local context value**.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The Mays' Buildings are three two-storeyed plastered brick commercial buildings designed in the mid-Victorian Italianate style. They are believed to have been constructed over a 30-year period for prominent Devonport resident Oliver Mays beginning around 1870. While the buildings have no known architect, they are a good, representative example of the Italianate style, and include notable features, such as a central pediment over a Palladian window. The style successfully unites the three buildings as once place, despite their differences in age. As a group of three, the Mays' Buildings are also of a much larger scale than most other buildings of a similar age within the street. As such, they have a degree of landmark presence, and are easily appreciated from the public reserve directly across the street. The place contributes strongly to the character and quality of the Victoria Road streetscape as part of an intact collection of late nineteenth and early twentieth century buildings.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Moderate	Local
B- Social	Moderate	Local
C- Mana Whenua	No known	NA
D- Knowledge	Moderate	Local
E- Technology	No	NA
F- Physical Attributes	Considerable	Local

G- Aesthetic	Considerable	Local
H- Context	Considerable	Local

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

The Mays' Buildings meet the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place. It is recommended that the place is included in Schedule 14.1 as a category B place.

REFINING MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATION

Additional changes are recommended to refine the management of this place, including:

- Place name – correct the name to Mays' Buildings
- Primary feature – the primary feature should be clarified so that it relates to all three buildings within the group
- Exclusions should be clarified so that they specifically do not relate to the arcade and rear alley
- Known heritage values – the review above has identified the values as (f) physical attributes); (g) aesthetic and (h) context
- Extent of place (see below)

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01122	Mays' Building <u>Mays' Buildings</u>	5-15 and 19 Victoria Road, Devonport	LOT 1 DP 30140; LOT 4 DP44089; road reserve	A*B	Mays' Building <u>Each of the three buildings that are collectively known as Mays' Buildings</u>	A, B, F, G, H	Refer to planning maps	Interior of building(s), <u>except for the arcade and rear alley</u>		

Planning maps

- Reduce EOP to the southeast to align with the kerb along Victoria Road. The EOP currently covers a pedestrian island in Victoria Road, outside of the Mays' Buildings Arcade. This area does not require management because it does not define a historic boundary or encompass identified heritage values.



Evaluator

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage

Peer Reviewer

Elise Caddigan, Built Heritage Specialist
21 April 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy
24 September 2020

POST OFFICE (FORMER) - ID 01123

10 Victoria Road, Devonport



Figure 6: Post Office (former) (Auckland Council 2020)

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of the Post Office (former) to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) (**AUP**) threshold for scheduling as category A, category B or a historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A* which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils⁶. Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region's most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring Schedule 14.1 is robust.

Background and constraints

⁶ AUP, D17.1 Background

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from Auckland Council Heritage Unit's property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

A site visit was conducted on 24 June 2020 to view the exterior of the place. Access to the rear of the site (through the building) was requested but no response was received.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01123
Place Name/and/or Description	Post Office (former)
Verified Location	10 Victoria Road, Devonport
Verified Legal Description	LOT 1 DP 152818; road reserve
Category	A*
Primary feature	Post Office
Known Heritage Values	A, B, F, G, H
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	Interior of building(s)
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	



Figure 7: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) for ID 01123 (Auckland Council GeoMaps)

HISTORICAL SUMMARY AND PHYSICAL DESCRIPTION

Planning background

The Old Post Office was originally scheduled in the North Shore City Council District Plan 2002 as a category A place.

The place was included in the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) as a category A* place. The place is also included in the Special Character Areas Overlay Residential and Business – Business Devonport.

The Post Office (former) is included in the New Zealand Heritage List/Rārangi Kōrero as a category 2 place.⁷ The place is identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as Post Office (former) (ID 2435).

History

The Post Office is Devonport's second purpose-built post office. The first post office⁸ was constructed in 1908 on the opposite side of Victoria Road and was hampered by issues from the start. In addition to structural and siting issues, it was too small to accommodate the growing demand for postal services of the Devonport community. Shortly after construction of the 1908 post office, a site for a new post office was being investigated, and in 1920 the site at 10 Victoria Road was compulsorily acquired.

Construction of the new post office stalled, but the project was rolled into a wider expansion programme by the First Labour Government to assist the delivery of major social reforms following the Great Depression. Post offices were used to deliver state assistance in addition to providing postal services. The Devonport Post Office was constructed in 1938 – the same year universal social security was introduced.

The Post Office was designed by architect TE Norman Wade of the Auckland partnership Wade and Bartley, on behalf of Government Architect JT Mair. The intense workload of the Public Works Department that resulted from the government's expansion programme required the use of private architects, who were given relatively strict stylistic parameters in order to establish a common architectural language among public buildings. The Devonport Post Office is part of the first group of public buildings to be designed by private architects.

The Post Office remained in operation until 1991 when postal services were relocated to Clarence Street. The place was sold and converted for use as a museum. Among other changes, a large rear extension was added, and modifications were made to the façade, including the construction of the turret on the rooftop. In 2008, the building was converted into a shopping arcade, and many of the earlier unsympathetic additions were removed. The shopping arcade development won an architectural award for re-use of a heritage building. In 2018, the turret was removed, and a new roof top addition was consented, resulting in an additional residential level.

Physical description

The Post Office was designed in the Streamline Moderne style to reflect the government's forward-looking policies. "The facade uses a complex interplay of horizontal and vertical elements to achieve the design intentions. It also uses Art Deco motifs, such as a zig-zag pattern, as part of its composition. Above its parapet, a hipped roof can be seen, softening its silhouette, and providing a reference to Post Office designs of the early Inter-War period."⁹

⁷ List No. 4510

⁸ Unitary Plan Schedule 14.1 ID 01121

⁹ HNZPT registration report

The Post Office is constructed in reinforced concrete. All materials for the build were sourced from within New Zealand in order to stimulate the economy and to inspire a sense of national pride and confidence in self-sufficiency.

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

The Post Office has historical values because it demonstrates a significant period of growth in Devonport. This building was a replacement for an earlier post office that was too small to accommodate the increasing volumes of mail circulating through the rapidly expanding community. Greater connectivity across the North Shore and the Waitemata spurred the rapid development of Devonport from the late nineteenth century, which continued through the interwar period. The need for a civic building of the scale of the Post Office reflects this significant period of growth.

The Post Office also has historical values for its association with an important idea. The expansion of the postal system was one of the social programmes initiated by the First Labour Government. In addition to meeting growing demand for mail services, the government also envisioned post offices as a means of delivering social assistance to local people. Programmes such as these were designed to help New Zealanders recover from the Great Depression while also investing in local civic infrastructure.

The Post Office has **considerable local** historical value.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Post Office has social values for its enduring association with Devonport. Since 1938, this significant public building has contributed to the distinctiveness of Devonport – first as a post office, then as a museum, recalling Devonport’s earlier role as a holiday destination. In its current use, as a shopping arcade, the place contributes to the continuity of Devonport’s streetscape, and serves as a local landmark that the community identifies with.

The Post Office is listed by Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga.

The Post Office has **considerable local** social value.

Mana Whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Post Office has been included in Schedule 14 primarily for its built heritage values. Information about the history of the place and research undertaken for this review has not revealed any Mana Whenua value relating to the Post Office.

The Post Office has **no known** Mana Whenua value.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

The Post Office has knowledge value because it demonstrates a custom, way of life or process that was once common, but is now rare. When the Post Office first opened in 1938, the building included living quarters for the postmaster and his family. Living quarters were a common feature of local civic buildings and some private institutions, such as banks, during the early twentieth century. Although these spaces were likely removed or altered when it was converted to a museum and shopping arcade, there is opportunity for on-site interpretation, which could include original floorplans and historic photos illustrating these living spaces.

The Post Office also has the potential to educate the public about the role of post offices in the First Labour Government's expansion of social welfare programmes and investment in local civic infrastructure following the Great Depression.

The Post Office is included in a local heritage trail and is also included in the North Shore Heritage Thematic Review.

The Post Office has **considerable local** knowledge value.

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

The Post Office has technology value for its reinforced concrete construction and locally-sourced materials. The Post Office was constructed during the interwar period, while the country was still recovering from the Depression and just before the outbreak of World War II. The government insisted on using locally-sourced materials, not only to spur the domestic economy, but also to instil a sense of confidence in New Zealanders that the country could be self-sufficient.

The government set a strict eight-month timeline for the construction of the place. This timeline, combined with increasing material shortages as the world prepared to go back to war, ruled out anything but pre-cast reinforced concrete as the construction material.

The Post Office has **moderate local** technology value.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; a method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

The Post Office has physical attributes value as the work of a notable architect. It was designed by TE Norman Wade of the Auckland partnership Wade and Bartley, on behalf of Government Architect JT Mair. Wade and Bartley were well-regarded for designing buildings with technologically innovative features, such as the Auckland Electric Power Board Building (Landmark House) and the 1YA Radio Station building, both in Auckland. They were also part of the first group of private architects who were commissioned by the government to help roll-out its post office expansion programme during the interwar period. They were given strict stylistic instruction by the government architects but had some freedom to innovate within these parameters.

The Post Office is a notable example of the Streamline Moderne style, which was chosen to demonstrate the First Labour Government's forward-thinking policies. Although the place has been

modified, including a roof top development, it remains largely intact and legible as a competent example of its type.

The Post Office has **considerable local** physical attributes value.

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

The Post Office has aesthetic value for its landmark presence in Victoria Road. The large scale and two-storey height of this building make it a landmark within Victoria Road.

The Post Office also has special visual appeal because it exemplifies a past aesthetic taste. The Streamline Moderne style, combined with Art Deco motifs demonstrate the progressiveness and forward-thinking of the interwar period.

The Post Office has **considerable local** aesthetic value.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

The Post Office has considerable context value as part of a highly intact streetscape of commercial buildings dating from the late nineteenth and early twentieth century in Devonport's main commercial area. Collectively, these places represent the development and prosperity of the suburb from the 1880s and contribute strongly to the sense of place of Devonport.

The Post Office has **considerable local** context value.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The Post Office is a reinforced concrete civic building designed in the Streamline Moderne style by Auckland-based architect TE Norman Wade. The Post Office was constructed in 1938, coinciding with a significant period of growth in the Devonport community. Greater connectivity across the North Shore and the Waitemata Harbour spurred the rapid development of Devonport from the late nineteenth century, which continued through the interwar period.

The Post Office also has important associations with the First Labour Government and the introduction of social welfare programmes following the Great Depression. The expansion of the postal system not only responded to growing demand for mail services, but also created local hubs from which to deliver social assistance.

The Post Office was designed by TE Norman Wade of the notable Auckland partnership Wade and Bartley, on behalf of Government Architect JT Mair. Norman Wade was part of the first group of private architects that were commissioned by the government to help roll-out its post office expansion programme. While he was given strict stylistic parameters to ensure consistency among civic buildings, Norman Wade's influence is apparent in the design. The Post Office has special visual appeal because it exemplifies a past aesthetic taste. The Streamline Moderne style, combined with Art Deco motifs, demonstrates the progressiveness and forward-thinking attitudes of the interwar period, and sends a clear message about what the First Labour Government hoped to achieve.

The place contributes strongly to the character and quality of the Victoria Road streetscape, which has been identified and is managed for its intact collection of late nineteenth and early twentieth century buildings.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Considerable	Local
B- Social	Considerable	Local
C- Mana Whenua	No known	NA
D- Knowledge	Considerable	Local
E- Technology	Moderate	Local
F- Physical Attributes	Considerable	Local
G- Aesthetic	Considerable	Local
H- Context	Considerable	Local

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

The Post Office meets the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place. It is recommended that the place is included in Schedule 14.1 as a category B place.

REFINING MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATION

Additional changes are recommended to refine the management of this place, including:

- Amend known heritage values to include (d) knowledge

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01123	Post Office (former)	10 Victoria Road, Devonport	LOT 1 DP 152818; road reserve	A *B	Post Office	A, B, <u>D</u> , F, G, H	Refer to planning maps	Interior of building(s)		

Planning maps

No changes recommended

Evaluator

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage, October 2020 (updated August 2021)

Peer Reviewer

Elise Caddigan, Built Heritage Specialist, 21 April 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy, 20 October 2020 (updated August 2021)

BANK OF NEW ZEALAND (FORMER) - ID 01124

14 Victoria Road, Devonport



Figure 8: Bank of New Zealand (former) (Auckland Council; 24 June 2020)

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of the Bank of New Zealand (former) to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) (AUP) threshold for scheduling as category A, category B or historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A* which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils¹⁰. Category A* is effectively a

¹⁰ AUP, D17.1 Background

holding pattern for some of the region’s most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring Schedule 14.1 is robust.

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from Auckland Council Heritage Unit’s property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

A site visit was conducted on 24 June 2020.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01124
Place Name/and/or Description	Bank of New Zealand (former)
Verified Location	14 Victoria Road, Devonport
Verified Legal Description	Allot 77 Sec 2 Parish of TAKAPUNA; Allot 78 Sec 2 Parish of TAKAPUNA; road reserve
Category	A*
Primary feature	Bank
Known Heritage Values	A, B, F, G, H
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	Interior of building(s)
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	



Figure 9: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) for ID 01124 (Auckland Council GeoMaps)

HISTORICAL SUMMARY

Planning background

The Bank of New Zealand (former) was scheduled in the North Shore City Council District Plan 2002 as “Former Bank of New Zealand” and was included as a category A place.

The place was included in the AUP as a category A* place. The place is also identified as a character-defining building in the Business: Devonport Special Character Overlay.

The Bank of New Zealand (former) is included in the New Zealand Heritage List/Rārangi Kōrero as a category 2 place.¹¹ The place is identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as Bank of New Zealand (former) (ID 2433).

History

The Bank of New Zealand was constructed on land leased from the Auckland Grammar School Board, which managed an endowment for the grammar schools in Auckland. The endowment was part of a Crown Grant to 'Trustees of College and Grammar Schools' dated 28 October 1850 and was managed by the Grammar School Board which leased the land to various institutions in 21-year, renewable increments. The land continued to be owned by the school board until the middle of the twentieth century.

In 1925 the Bank of New Zealand obtained a lease from the Grammar School Board on the condition that “on or before 9 November 1926 (the lease holder) has built a good and substantial building to be used for banking purposes. The building was not to cost less than 2,500 pounds, the annual rent was set at 25 pounds per annum, payable in 2 instalments on the 9 May and 9 November.”¹² The Grammar School Board was to approve the architectural plans, and in return the Bank of New Zealand would have full use of the site as if they were the registered owners.

The style and quality of the Devonport Bank of New Zealand building reflects the prosperity of banking in New Zealand during the 1920s. It was considered the “golden decade” of banking when the increased demand for credit (for high rates of home ownership and urban expansion) saw the growth and expansion of many financial institutions. The Bank of New Zealand has been one of New Zealand’s most important financial institutions since it was founded in 1861. In the 1920s, the Bank of New Zealand expanded from 212 branches to 244.

The 1920s was also a period of expansion and investment in Victoria Road, when many of the original timber buildings were replaced, and many vacant sites (including the bank site) were developed. These new buildings were designed to exude the public confidence in the economy, both through their masonry construction (giving a sense of permanence) and Modern styles.

The Devonport Bank of New Zealand relocated to new premises in 1975, and the building was sold. Since then, it has been used primarily as a restaurant and bar, which necessitated a few modifications, including the removal of some internal partitions, and the enclosure of former verandahs and porches at the side and rear.

¹¹ List No. 4511

¹² North Shore City Heritage Inventory sheet for 14 Victoria Road, Devonport

Physical Description

The bank building was designed by the noted architectural partnership Edward Mahoney & Son in 1925, though not by Edward or Thomas Mahoney themselves, as they were both deceased by this time. It is clear, however, that the design of the building was influenced by Thomas Mahoney's earlier work, including his building for the Bank of New Zealand at Te Puke. Edward Mahoney & Son had a lengthy professional partnership with the Bank of New Zealand, designing many of their branches in Auckland from 1870. The design of the Devonport Bank of New Zealand was among the last designs produced by this practice before it was dissolved in 1926.

The Devonport Bank of New Zealand is constructed in plastered brick in the Stripped Classical style. Classical motifs had long dominated bank design in New Zealand, and the Stripped Classical style was a more modern variation, reflecting the ongoing popularity of this style but also a desire to modernise. The Stripped Classical style demonstrates a transition from the Classical styles embraced during the late nineteenth century and the Modern styles that emerged during the early twentieth century.

“In its planning, the bank was like other banks of the early twentieth century, designed for the manager to live on the premises. There was a private side entrance for the manager and his family, leading to a hall accessed from the manager's office, and also a living room and kitchen. The facilities would have been available not only for the manager's family, but for entertaining important clients of the bank. A private verandah adjoined the living room, and a porch adjoined the adjacent kitchen, which included a buffet through to the living room. The two outdoor areas, while under the same roof, were separated by a large safe accessed from the kitchen porch, an arrangement allowing both to be separately used at the same time with complete privacy. Within the hall of the manager's flat, a stairway led to the upper level with rooms including three bedrooms, a sitting room, a bathroom and a toilet.

An interesting aspect of the design was the incorporation of a sleeping porch at the upper level. While the Te Puke branch of the bank had a projecting verandah at the upper level, the sleeping porch was the only outdoor living area provided on the private (upper) floor of the manager's flat the Devonport branch. In the 1920s sleeping porches were in vogue, particularly in large architect-designed houses. At that time architects were seeking design solutions that were appropriate to the New Zealand climate, and there was also a popular belief that sleeping out of doors had health benefits. The inclusion of a sleeping porch in the manager's flat is therefore in keeping with the design approaches and preferences of the time.”¹³

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

The former Devonport Bank of New Zealand has historical values because it demonstrates an important phase in the history of New Zealand. New Zealand enjoyed a period of economic prosperity during the 1920s. People felt confident following the upheaval of World War I, which resulted in a high demand for credit, to purchase homes and fund urban expansion. A consequence of this demand was the rapid expansion of financial institutions; the 1920s were considered the

¹³ Ibid

“golden decade” of banking. The Devonport Bank of New Zealand, built in 1925-26, was one of the new banks constructed to meet the growing demand.

Individually, this bank also demonstrates a period of expansion and investment in Victoria Road, when many of the original timber buildings were replaced, and many vacant sites (including the subject site) were developed. These new buildings were designed to exude the public confidence in the economy, both through their masonry construction (giving a sense of permanence) and Modern styles.

The Bank of New Zealand (former) has **considerable local** historical value.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The former Devonport Bank of New Zealand has social values for its enduring association with Devonport. Since 1926, this significant public building has contributed to the distinctiveness of Devonport – first as a bank, then as a series of cafes and restaurants. The place contributes to the continuity of Devonport’s streetscape and serves as a local landmark that the community identifies with. The place is also appreciated by residents and visitors as part of a local heritage trail through the village centre.

The Devonport Bank of New Zealand is listed by Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga.

The Bank of New Zealand (former) has **considerable local** social value.

Mana whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Bank of New Zealand (former) has been included in Schedule 14 primarily for its built heritage values. Information about the history of the place and research undertaken for this review has not revealed any Mana Whenua value relating to the former Devonport Bank of New Zealand.

The Bank of New Zealand (former) has **no known** Mana Whenua value.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

The former Devonport Bank of New Zealand has knowledge value because it demonstrates a custom, way of life or process that was once common, but is now rare. When the Bank of New Zealand first opened in 1926, the building included living quarters for the bank manager and his family. Living quarters were a common feature of local civic buildings and some private institutions, such as banks, from the mid-nineteenth century. Although these spaces were likely removed or altered when it was converted for hospitality use, there is opportunity for on-site interpretation, which could include original floorplans and historic photos illustrating these living spaces.

There is also opportunity to help educate the public about the economic prosperity of the 1920s and how the Victoria Road streetscape changed during this time of high confidence. The former Devonport Bank of New Zealand could also help educate the public about the Auckland Grammar

School Trust Board and provide information on how schools were funded by Crown Grant endowments from the 1850s.

The Bank of New Zealand (former) has **moderate local** knowledge value.

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

The former Devonport Bank of New Zealand has no known technology value. The construction techniques and material used for this building are readily understood through other places and sources.

The Bank of New Zealand (former) has **no known** technology value.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; a method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

The former Devonport Bank of New Zealand has physical attributes value as the work of a notable architectural practice Edward Mahoney & Son. Edward Mahoney & Son were one of Auckland's most prolific and respected architectural firms from around 1860 until 1926, when the practice dissolved. Edward Mahoney (and later his son, Thomas) established professional relationships with many institutions including the Bank of New Zealand and designed most of the bank's branches that were constructed in Auckland (and beyond) during this period. While neither Edward nor Thomas were responsible for the design of the Devonport Bank of New Zealand, it was nonetheless based on one of Thomas's earlier designs. The Devonport Bank of New Zealand was likely the last Bank of New Zealand designed by Edward Mahoney & Son, marking the end of a professional relationship that lasted over 60 years and leaving a legacy of some 200 buildings.

The Devonport Bank of New Zealand also has physical attributes values as an example of the Stripped Classical style. The Classical architectural language, with its sculptural columns, capitals and pediments, had long been favoured for financial institutions for the sense of formality and prosperity conveyed through historical references. The cleaner, more two-dimensional Stripped Classical style was an updated version of this style, which reflected a desire to progress while also remaining connected to the past.

The Bank of New Zealand (former) has **considerable local** physical attributes value.

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

The former Devonport Bank of New Zealand has aesthetic value for its visually striking façade, including expressive Stripped Classical features. Despite its relatively small scale, the building is memorable in the streetscape for its strong visual appeal.

The Bank of New Zealand (former) has **moderate local** aesthetic value.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

The Devonport Bank of New Zealand (former) has considerable context value as part of a highly intact streetscape of commercial buildings dating from the late nineteenth and early twentieth century in Devonport's main commercial area. Collectively, these places represent the development and prosperity of the suburb from the 1880s and contribute strongly to the sense of place of Devonport.

The Bank of New Zealand (former) has considerable local context value.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The Devonport Bank of New Zealand (former) is a two-storey, plastered brick Stripped Classical commercial building designed by Edward Mahoney & Son in 1925-26. The bank demonstrates a period of economic prosperity following World War I where financial institutions, such as banks, rapidly expanded to meet the growing demand for credit. The Devonport branch of the Bank of New Zealand was constructed to meet this demand and was designed to express confidence and prosperity through its scale and design. The building was designed in the Stripped Classical style, which was an updated version of the Classical style, and was chosen to demonstrate the bank's progressiveness while also remaining connected to the past.

The bank was designed by the notable architectural practice Edward Mahoney & Son, one of Auckland's most prolific and respected architectural firms. Mahoney established a professional relationship with the Bank of New Zealand in the 1860s and designed many of the bank's branches until 1926. The Devonport branch was likely the last Bank of New Zealand designed by Edward Mahoney & Son, marking the end of a professional relationship that lasted over 60 years. The Bank of New Zealand also contributes strongly to the character and quality of the Victoria Road streetscape as part of an intact collection of late nineteenth and early twentieth century buildings.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Considerable	Local
B- Social	Considerable	Local
C- Mana Whenua	No known	NA
D- Knowledge	Moderate	Local
E- Technology	No	NA
F- Physical Attributes	Considerable	Local
G- Aesthetic	Moderate	Local
H- Context	Considerable	Local

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

The Bank of New Zealand meets the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place. It is recommended that the place is included in Schedule 14.1 as a category B place.

REFINING MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATION

Additional changes are recommended to refine the management of this place, including:

- Known heritage values – the review above has identified the values as (a) historical, (b) social; (f) physical attributes and (h) context
- Extent of place (see below)

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01124	Bank of New Zealand (former)	14 Victoria Road, Devonport	Allot 77 Sec 2 Parish of TAKAPUNA; Allot 78 Sec 2 Parish of TAKAPUNA; road reserve	A*B	Bank	A, B, F, G, H	Refer to planning maps	Interior of building(s)		

Planning maps

- Reduce EOP to the west to align with the original kerb along Victoria Road. The EOP currently covers a footpath extension, which is used as café seating for the restaurant occupying the former bank. This area does not require management because it does not define a historic boundary or encompass identified heritage values.



Evaluator

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage

Peer Reviewer

Elise Caddigan, Built Heritage Specialist

21 April 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy

24 September 2020

VICTORIA THEATRE - ID 01132

48-56 Victoria Road, Devonport



Figure 10: Victoria Theatre (Auckland Council 2013)

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of the Victoria Theatre to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) (AUP) threshold for scheduling as category A, category B or historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A*, which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils¹⁴. Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region's most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring Schedule 14.1 is robust.

¹⁴ AUP, D17.1 Background

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from the Auckland Council Heritage Unit's property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

A site visit was conducted on 23 July 2020.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01132
Place Name/and/or Description	Victoria Theatre
Verified Location	48-56 Victoria Road, Devonport
Verified Legal Description	Pt Lot 20A Deeds T12; road reserve
Category	A*
Primary feature	Victoria Theatre
Known Heritage Values	A, B, F, G, H
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	

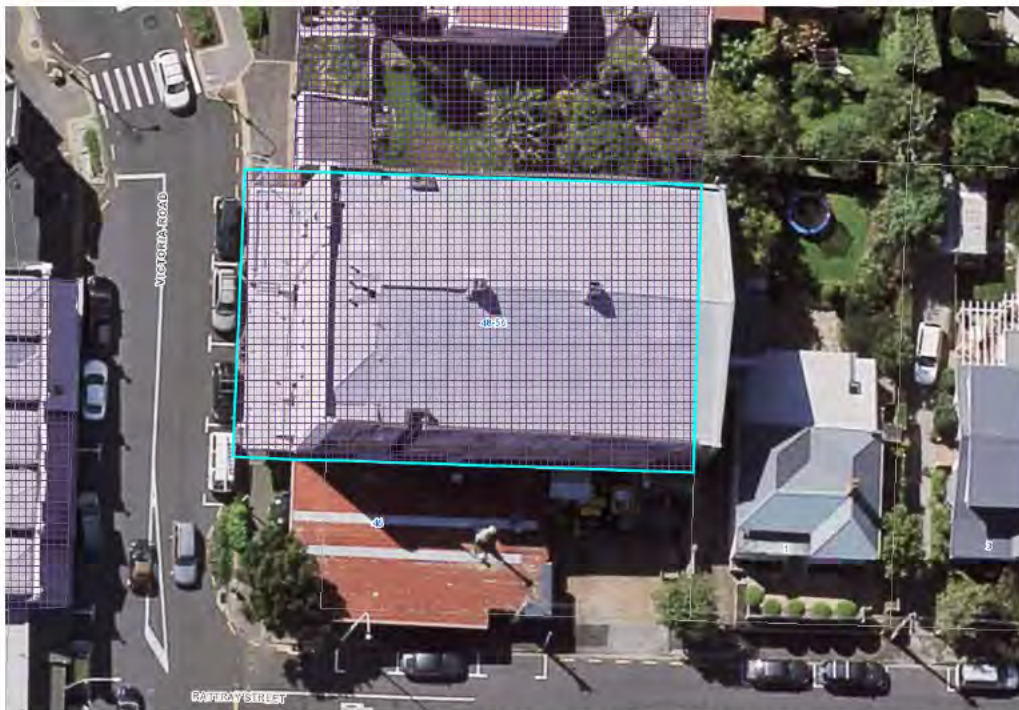


Figure 11: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) for ID 01132 (Auckland Council GeoMaps)

HISTORICAL SUMMARY

Planning background

The Victoria Theatre was scheduled in the North Shore City Council District Plan 2002 as a category A place.

The place was included in the AUP as a category A* place. The place is also identified as a character-defining building in the Business: Devonport Special Character Overlay.

The Victoria Theatre is included in the New Zealand Heritage List/Rārangi Kōrero as a category 1 place.¹⁵ The place is identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as Victoria Theatre (ID 13125).

History

The first cinema in Devonport opened in 1911 in a hall on Clarence Street and was run by American JL Benwell. Named “Benwell’s Picture Palace”, the hall was draughty, small and poorly suited to showing films, but audiences still flocked to see the newest form of entertainment. Within a year of opening, however, the hall was destroyed by fire. Undeterred, Benwell acquired land at the top of Victoria Road and commissioned architect John Walker to design a new, purpose-built cinema in the Free Classical style. The theatre opened in 1912 and was noted for its luxurious finishes, including an orchestra pit, plush seating and moulded plaster ornamentation.

Unlike other theatres built during this time, the Victoria Theatre was designed with a shallow platform, specifically preferencing moving pictures over live performances. When it first opened, however, Benwell held live events, such as concerts, contests and benefits in order to market his new premises. For a while, Benwell also kept caged monkeys on the verandah roof to attract attention and patrons.

In 1914, Benwell sought to return to America, and he sold the theatre to Fuller-Hayward, an agglomeration of two large and influential theatre companies. Under their ownership, the theatre was upgraded for electricity, even before electrical power supply was available in Devonport. Two large generators were brought in to power the new lights and projectors, making the theatre one of the first places in Victoria Road to have electricity.

In 1929 Fuller-Hayward sought to take advantage of the “talkies” boom and upgraded the theatre again. This upgrade resulted in an almost total rebuild and redesign of the 1912 theatre and was led by noted Auckland-based architect Daniel B Patterson (Patterson had previously collaborated with Fuller on several other theatres and cinemas). The popular Art Deco style was chosen for the new “picture palace”.

Patterson’s remodel increased the size of the auditorium, introduced a taller gallery, incorporated a neighbouring building into the design, and created a foyer and three shops at the ground floor. The Great Depression affected construction, and while the interior was finished as intended, the exterior was whitewashed instead of painted. The exterior remained white until 1988.

Patterson was also responsible for the designs of Nathan Homestead (Manurewa); Mater Misericordiae Hospital (Mt Eden); St Stephen’s College (Bombay); Central Fire Station (Auckland Central); and many branches of Auckland Savings Bank throughout Auckland.

¹⁵ List No. 7712

Another casualty of the Depression was Fuller-Hayward, which collapsed in 1930. After a decade of debenture ownership, Fuller reacquired the Victoria Theatre under a new company name and operated it until 1945. The theatre was then sold to Kerridge-Odeon, the largest theatre company in the southern hemisphere at the time. They owned the theatre until the rise of home video systems saw the decline of cinemas. The theatre was put up for sale in 1986.

The Victoria Theatre Trust was formed the same year as the theatre was offered for sale with the goal of purchasing the building so that it could be retained with a viable economic use. An 18-month fund-raising campaign resulted in a great deal of moral support, but very little financial support. When the fund-raising ceased, the Trust had collected less than half the amount of money required to purchase the building. The Victoria Theatre did not sell and was closed in 1988.

Around 1990, the Victoria Theatre was purchased by “alternative” theatre group Charley Grey’s, which planned to screen art house and independent films. The company invested significant money into restoration and modifications, including dividing the auditorium into two screens. Many original features were recovered and restored, and a controversial pastel colour scheme was adopted for the exterior.

Charley Grey’s also added features that were considered innovative at the time, such as a parents’ room, and were the first cinema in the country to gain a liquor license. The Victoria Theatre Trust remained involved with the building and used the lower theatre for live performances.

The Victoria Theatre appeared to be enjoying a renaissance, however due to poor management, the theatre once again shut in 1992. In 1993 a new trust was formed to raise money to buy the theatre, but once again, financial support was not forthcoming.

The Victoria Theatre was advertised for sale as a redevelopment opportunity. Apartments were proposed for the site, meaning the demolition of the theatre. The Trust rallied and was able to acquire the Victoria Theatre and save it from demolition. A resource consent to convert it from two to three cinemas was gained, and the owners began showing blockbuster films to raise revenue. The theatre became economically viable again, and in 1996, it was sold to developers Carl Rusher and Mike Steevenveld.

Rusher and Steevenveld completed another restoration of the building, revealing further features from the 1929 remodel, and creating a display of movie memorabilia in the foyer. However, in 1999, they announced plans to convert the building for apartments. By 2001 their plans had refocused on retention of the theatre, but in 2002, they closed the theatre again.

In 2002, a new charitable organisation – Save Devonport Cinema Group – was established. Members of this group met with the owners, and all agreed that apartments were not desirable. The Group wanted it retained as an entertainment venue and also wanted a heritage control placed over the whole building (it originally applied only to the façade).

The theatre briefly reopened under the management of the Save Devonport Cinema Group, who undertook innovative initiatives to raise money, including writing to Sir Peter Jackson. In 2003 it was sold to the Kea Group, which looked promising, but they were unable to secure a tenant for the theatre and closed it once again.

In 2006, the North Shore City Council purchased the property, and leased it to the Victoria Theatre Trust, who continue to run live and screen performances and raise money for the restoration of the theatre.

Physical description

The Victoria Theatre is an Art Deco-style purpose-built movie cinema. The decorated parapet façade is plastered brick and conceals the gabled roof of the main structure. The front façade is divided into two bays: the main bay, at the far left, comprises approximately one-third of the front façade and is the most prominent and highly decorated. It features the main entrance, a Palladian window and a lantern window. The second bay comprises the remaining two-thirds of the front façade. It is also decorated with Art Deco features and includes nine steel-framed windows (a tenth has been filled-in).

The ground floor façade includes three shopfronts under a verandah (the shops themselves have been merged and combined into the foyer). The side and rear elevations are unornamented exposed red brick.

The entry doors and some of the windows at have been modified, but otherwise, the exterior is largely intact.

The whole interior is managed as part of this place. The public foyer includes the original stair with trompe l'oeil marbling. Most other original finishes in the foyer have been replaced or covered, and some of the replacements have been unsympathetic, such as the mirrored wall up the main staircase.

The cinema originally had one screen, but this space was divided to form two separate cinemas in the 1990s. Although significant, this modification has been done sensitively, and both spaces retain a large number of original heritage features, including decorative plasterwork, lead light windows, ventilation screens and flooring.

The original first floor lounge and part of one of the ground floor shops have also been converted into small cinema spaces, and these changes have also respected existing heritage features including leadlight windows, plasterwork and light fittings. The projector room is an original space; however, it has been modified and upgraded over time to house more modern projection equipment. Likewise, toilet facilities have been upgraded and relocated within the space.

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

The Victoria Theatre has historical value as an example of a nationally rare heritage place. The Victoria Theatre was the second purpose-built cinema in New Zealand and is the oldest remaining purpose-built cinema in Australasia. This very early picture theatre demonstrates the transition from live theatre performances to films, as well as developments in cinema design and technology from 1912 to present day.

The theatre is strongly associated with notable theatre corporations Fuller-Hayward and Kerridge-Odeon - the largest theatre brand in the Southern Hemisphere – both of which owned the Victoria Theatre at significant points in its history.

The Victoria Theatre also reflects Devonport's development and growth as a seaside resort and place of recreation close to Auckland. Devonport had been a popular destination for day trips from the

nineteenth century, and the Victoria Theatre, as the first cinema in Auckland, was a major draw for tourists and increased the variety of entertainment options available in the early twentieth century.

The Victoria Theatre has **outstanding national** historical value.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Victoria Theatre has social value as a place that is held in high public esteem. Since around 1985, the local community has successfully battled to retain the theatre in the community, dealing with multiple changes of ownership, redevelopment plans and a lack of financial support. These community campaigns were spearheaded by two charitable trusts, including the Victoria Theatre Trust, which continues to be associated within the building and its ongoing conservation.

The Victoria Theatre also has social values as a place that plays an important role in defining the communal identity of Devonport, and as an icon the community identifies with. The theatre has an enduring association with the community as a place of public gathering and entertainment since 1912. In addition to enhancing Devonport's traditional role as a seaside holiday resort, the place has also served the local community as a venue for events, such as contests and concerts, since 1912.

The Victoria Theatre has **outstanding local** social value.

Mana whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Victoria Theatre has been included in Schedule 14 primarily for its built heritage values. Information about the history of the place and research undertaken for this review has not revealed any Mana Whenua value relating to the theatre.

The Victoria Theatre has **no known** Mana Whenua value.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

The Victoria Theatre has knowledge value for its potential to play an important role in enhancing public education about theatre design and development throughout the twentieth century. The place could also enhance public understanding about ways of life, including the development of the entertainment industry and changes in the way people accessed information and entertainment. As a Council-owned building, there are opportunities for on-site interpretation and educational events.

The Victoria Theatre has **considerable local** knowledge value.

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

The Victoria Theatre has technology value as a place that has incorporated and demonstrated technical innovation throughout its history. When the theatre first opened in 1912, it was at the international forefront of cinema design, incorporating a shallow platform specifically for a cinema

screen, instead of a wider platform for live performances. By 1914, the theatre was the first place in Devonport to have electricity, predating the introduction of the electrical network in the suburb. In 1929, the cinema was almost entirely rebuilt to accommodate the most modern cinema technology, including films with sound. In the 1980s and 90s, the interior was separated, first into two, then into four screens to provide intimate spaces for art-house films.

The Victoria Theatre has **considerable regional** technology value.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; a method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

The Victoria Theatre has physical attributes value as the work of two notable architects. The original 1912 theatre was designed by architect John Walker. With very few precedents for cinema design, Walker's original Free Classical building more closely resembled other commercial buildings on the street. The Victoria Theatre is a large-scale example of Walker's work, and remnants of this building remain within the current structure.

In 1929, owners Fuller-Hayward sought to cash in on the "talkies" boom and commissioned notable architect Daniel B Patterson to redesign the building as a "picture palace" in the popular Art Deco style. Patterson substantially altered the building, both inside and out, including adding a foyer, increasing the height, and providing space for the most up-to date cinema technology. Patterson is an architect of regional significance, and the Victoria Theatre is a good, intact example of his work.

The Art Deco style of the exterior is continued through the interior of the building, where a number of significant features that date from Patterson's 1929 remodel remain. Most notably, the decorative plasterwork of the two main cinemas are good representative examples of the style and of Patterson's work. The Art Deco style is both strongly associated with the period of construction and with this building type.

Some of the interior spaces have been modified over time, most significantly, the main cinema, which was divided into two screens in the 1990s. Although this change was significant in scale, it has only a minor effect on the heritage values of the place. The modifications were sympathetic and focused on the retention of heritage features and the creation of complete and authentic-feeling spaces. The modifications also support the ongoing use of this place as a cinema, a function which contributes to its significance overall.

The Victoria Theatre has **considerable local** physical attributes value.

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

The Victoria Theatre has aesthetic value as a large-scale landmark building located at the northern gateway to the Victoria Road commercial area. The height and visual prominence of this building mean it is visible from the harbour, sitting at the top of the ridge along Victoria Road. It is part of a sweeping view through Devonport's commercial area, up the hill to the residential areas and beyond to Takarunga/Mount Victoria.

Both the interior and exterior of the building also have strong visual appeal for exemplifying the Art Deco style, which was popular at the time of construction. The style was especially favoured for "picture palace" movie cinemas because it evoked glamorous and exotic international locations

(such as Hollywood and Paris), which contributed to the experience of going to the cinema. The idea of a “palace” was also expressed through the monumental scale of the Art Deco features and luxurious interior finishes, many of which remain.

The Victoria Theatre has **considerable local** aesthetic value.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

The Victoria Theatre has considerable context value as part of a highly intact streetscape of commercial buildings dating from the late nineteenth and early twentieth century in Devonport’s main commercial area. Collectively, these places represent the development and prosperity of the suburb from the 1880s and contribute strongly to the sense of place of Devonport.

The Victoria Theatre has **considerable local** context value.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The Victoria Theatre is a plastered brick purpose-built Art Deco cinema that primarily dates from 1929, but also includes remnants of an earlier cinema dating from 1912. The Victoria Theatre has outstanding heritage values as an exceptionally rare heritage place. It was the second purpose-built theatre in New Zealand and is the oldest remaining purpose-built theatre in Australasia.

As a very early picture theatre, it not only demonstrates the transition from live theatre performances to films, but also developments in cinema design and technology from 1912 to present day. When it first opened in 1912, the Victoria Theatre was at the forefront of international cinema design for its omission of the infrastructure required for live performances. This effectively heralded the Victoria Theatre as a specific new “type” of building. Later, it became the first building in Devonport to be electrified, predating installation of the electricity network. Major renovations and rebuilds took place in 1929 and the 1980s to upgrade and modernise the Victoria Theatre so that it would continue to function as one of the most advanced theatres in Auckland.

The 1912 cinema was designed by architect John Walker in the Free Classical style. This scale of building is unusual within his body of work, and without much precedent for cinema-specific design, he innovated the design and engineering. The Victoria Theatre underwent a major renovation in 1929 to make space for new technology and update the exterior to the popular Art Deco style. Essentially a rebuild, the works were designed by notable Auckland-based architect Daniel B Patterson. Patterson is an architect of regional significance and is also responsible for the designs of Nathan Homestead (Manurewa); Mater Misericordiae Hospital (Mt Eden); St Stephen’s College (Bombay); Central Fire Station (Auckland Central); and many branches of Auckland Savings Bank throughout Auckland.

The Victoria Theatre is a physical and community landmark as a large-scale building located at the northern gateway to the Victoria Road commercial area. The height and visual prominence of this building ensure it is visible from the harbour, sitting at the top of the ridge along Victoria Road. The theatre is also part of a highly intact streetscape of commercial buildings dating from the late nineteenth and early twentieth century along Victoria Road. The Victoria Theatre makes a significant contribution to the character and quality of the collection as a whole.

As a community landmark, the Victoria Theatre is a place that is held in high public esteem. Since around 1990, the local community successfully battled to retain the theatre, dealing with multiple

changes of ownership, redevelopment plans and a lack of financial support. These community campaigns were spearheaded by two charitable trusts, including the Victoria Theatre Trust, which continues to be associated within the building and its ongoing conservation.

The Victoria Theatre reflects Devonport’s development and growth as a seaside resort and place of recreation close to Auckland. Devonport had been a popular destination for day trips from the nineteenth century, and the Victoria Theatre, as the first purpose-built cinema in Auckland, was a major draw for tourists. The theatre also contributes to the communal identity of Devonport for its enduring association with the local community, and as a place of public gathering and entertainment since 1912.

As a Council-owned building, there are opportunities for on-site interpretation about theatre design and development throughout the twentieth century. The place could also enhance public understanding about ways of life, including the development of the entertainment industry and changes in the way people accessed information and entertainment.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Outstanding	National
B- Social	Outstanding	Local
C- Mana Whenua	No known	NA
D- Knowledge	Considerable	Local
E- Technology	Considerable	Regional
F- Physical Attributes	Considerable	Local
G- Aesthetic	Considerable	Local
H- Context	Considerable	Local

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

The Victoria Theatre meets the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place. It is recommended that the place is included in Schedule 14.1 as a category A place.

REFINING MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATION

Additional changes are recommended to refine the management of this place, including:

- Known heritage values – the review above has identified the values as (a) historical, (b) social, (d) knowledge, (e) technological, (f) physical attributes, (g) aesthetic, and (h) context
- Primary features – Amend to align with Style Guide
- Exclusions – Amend exclusions

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01132	Victoria Theatre	48-56 Victoria Road, Devonport	Pt Lot 20A Deeds T12; road reserve	A* <u>A</u>	Victoria Theatre	A, B, <u>D</u> , <u>E</u> , F, G, H	Refer to planning maps	<u>The following interior spaces:</u> <u>toilets;</u>		

								<u>projection rooms</u>		
--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	-----------------------------	--	--

Planning maps

No change recommended

Evaluator

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage

Peer Reviewer

Elise Caddigan, Built Heritage Specialist
21 April 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy
24 September 2020

DEVONIA BUILDING - ID 01134

61-67 Victoria Road, Devonport



Figure 12: Devonia Building (Auckland Council; 24 June 2020)

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of the Devonia Building to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) (AUP) threshold for scheduling as category A, category B or a historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A* which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils¹⁶. Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region's most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring Schedule 14.1 is robust.

¹⁶ AUP, D17.1 Background

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from the Auckland Council Heritage Unit's property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

A site visit was conducted on 24 June 2020.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01134
Place Name/and/or Description	Devonia Building
Verified Location	61-67 Victoria Road, Devonport
Verified Legal Description	Land On DP 3720; road reserve
Category	A*
Primary feature	Devonia Building
Known Heritage Values	A, B, F, G, H
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	Interior of building(s)
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	



Figure 13: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) for ID 01134 (Auckland Council GeoMaps)

HISTORICAL SUMMARY

Planning background

Devonia Building was scheduled in the North Shore City Council District Plan 2002 as a category A place.

The place was included in the AUP as a category A* place. The place is also identified as a character-defining place in the Business: Devonport Special Character Area. The place is identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as Devonia Building (ID 13127).

History

The Devonia Building was originally constructed for Mr H. Bond as an “ornate”¹⁷ commercial development with four shops at the ground floor and an assembly room at the first floor. The shops have been variously occupied by a number of businesses, and the assembly room was regularly rented for both public and private events, including Vaudeville showcases and jazz bands.

The Devonia Building has been the home of the Devonport Returned Service’s Association (RSA) since 1947 and has been owned by the RSA since 1954.

Physical Description

The Devonia Building was designed in 1926 by J. Sholto Smith and T. Coulthard Mullions. Sholto Smith and TC Mullions were significant Auckland-based architects who designed a number of notable buildings during the interwar era, including Chancery Chambers, the Lister Building and Shortland Flats. Smith and Mullions were known for experimenting with a range of different styles, including Gothic, Chicago, Arts and Crafts and Stripped Classical, which they reimagined and updated to suit the more conservative tastes of interwar New Zealand.

The Stripped Classical design of the Devonia Building makes use of various neo-classical motifs combined with freeform decorative elements in a symmetrical facade with seven large steel-framed windows at first floor level. The four ground floor shop fronts are particularly notable as being highly intact, with tiled entrances and clerestory windows with leaded and faceted glass featuring a shield motif.

The Devonia Building is an important representative example of interwar architecture, predating the arrival of Art Deco / Moderne architecture in the Devonport commercial area. The building is also unique for its first-floor assembly room. Most other commercial buildings from this period and prior, have a residential use at the first floor.

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

The Devonia Building has historical values because it is associated with a significant period of growth in New Zealand during the 1920s. The country enjoyed a decade of prosperity and high confidence following World War I and this is demonstrated by the number and scale of buildings constructed

¹⁷ North Shore City Heritage Inventory Sheet.

during this period. The Devonia Building, which includes five shops and a large assembly room, is one such example of a commercial building constructed during this building boom.

The Devonia Building also has historical values for its long-standing association with the Devonport Returned Services Association (RSA). This building has been the home of the RSA since 1947 and has been owned by the RSA since 1954.

The Devonia Building has **moderate local** historical values.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Devonia Building has social value for its long-standing association with Devonport. Since its construction, the building has been occupied by a series of shops and businesses that have served the community. Its assembly hall, used for public gatherings and events, is a familiar place within the community's consciousness and contributes to the distinctiveness of the place.

The Devonia Building has **moderate local** social values.

Mana whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Devonia Building has been included in Schedule 14 primarily for its built heritage values. Information about the history of the place and research undertaken for this review has not revealed any Mana Whenua value relating to the building.

The Devonia Building has **no known** Mana Whenua value.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

The Devonia Building has knowledge value for its potential to play a role in enhancing public understanding or appreciation of history, ways of life or culture. As the home of the RSA, there is opportunity for on-site interpretation on the Devonport RSA and its role in the community.

There is also opportunity to help educate the public about the economic prosperity of the 1920s and how the Victoria Road streetscape changed during this time of high confidence.

The Devonia Building has **little local** knowledge values.

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

The Devonia Building has no known technology value. The construction techniques and material used for this building are readily understood through other places and sources.

The Devonia Building has **no known** technology value.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; a method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

The Devonia Building has physical attributes values as the work of notable architectural practice Smith and Mullions. Smith and Mullions were prolific during the interwar period and were known for experimenting with a wide range of international and historical styles which they reimagined and updated for the New Zealand context. The Devonia Building is a good and highly intact example of Smith's and Mullions work in a smaller-scale suburban setting.

The Stripped Classical style was a very popular choice for suburban commercial buildings in New Zealand during the interwar period. It represents a very conservative approach to the emergent Modern styles that were dominating European architecture during this time, and which New Zealand would slowly come to embrace in the following decades.

The Devonia Building has **considerable local** physical attributes values.

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

The Devonia Building has aesthetic values for its strong visual appeal. The façade composition makes use of various neo-classical motifs combined with freeform decorative elements in a symmetrical facade with seven large steel-framed windows at first floor level. The shop fronts are highly intact, featuring leadlight windows and tiled recessed entries. The width and scale of the Devonia Building, including the two pediments at either end of the building, combined with its location at the bend in Victoria Road, mean it has considerable street presence and landmark value.

The Devonia Building has **considerable local** aesthetic values.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

The Devonia Building has considerable context values as part of a highly intact streetscape of commercial buildings dating from the late nineteenth and early twentieth century in Devonport's main commercial area. Collectively, these places represent the development and prosperity of the suburb from the 1880s and contribute strongly to the sense of place of Devonport.

The Devonia Building has **considerable local** context values.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The Devonia Building is a two-storied plastered brick Stripped Classical commercial building designed in 1926 by noted architect Sholto Smith and Mullions. Smith and Mullions were prolific during the interwar period, experimenting with a wide range of architectural styles redesigned for the New Zealand context. Smith designed the Devonia Building in the popular Stripped Classical style, making use of various neo-classical motifs combined with freeform decorative elements in a symmetrical façade. The Devonia Building is a good and highly intact example of Smith's work in a smaller-scale suburban setting.

The design of the Devonia Building combined with its location at the bend in Victoria Road, mean it has considerable street presence and landmark value. The building also contributes strongly to the character and quality of the Victoria Road streetscape as part of an intact collection of late nineteenth and early twentieth century buildings.

The Devonia Building is associated with a significant period of growth and prosperity in New Zealand during the 1920s, which is demonstrated by the number and scale of building constructed during this time. The Devonia Building, which includes five shops and a large assembly room, is one such example of a commercial building constructed during this building boom.

The Devonia Building also has a long-standing association with the Devonport Returned Services Association (RSA). This building has been the home of the RSA since 1947 and has been owned by the RSA since 1954.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Moderate	Local
B- Social	Moderate	Local
C- Mana Whenua	No known	NA
D- Knowledge	Little	Local
E- Technology	No	NA
F- Physical Attributes	Considerable	Local
G- Aesthetic	Considerable	Local
H- Context	Considerable	Local

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

The Devonia Building meets the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place. It is recommended that the place is included in Schedule 14.1 as a category B place.

REFINING MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATION

Additional changes are recommended to refine the management of this place, including:

- Address – amend address to reflect GeoMaps
- Known heritage values – the review above has identified the values as (f) physical attributes, (g) aesthetic and (h) context
- Extent of place (see below)

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01134	Devonia Building	61-67 Victoria Road, Devonport	Land On DP 3720; road reserve	A*B	Devonia Building	A, B, F, G, H	Refer to planning maps	Interior of building(s)		

Planning maps

- Reduce EOP to the southeast to align with the kerb along Victoria Road. The EOP currently covers a pedestrian island in Victoria Road. This area does not require management because it does not define a historic boundary or encompass identified heritage values.



Evaluator

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage

Peer Reviewer

Elise Caddigan, Built Heritage Specialist
21 April 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy
24 September 2020

ALISONS' BUILDINGS - ID 01136

73-79 Victoria Road, Devonport



Figure 14: Alisons' Buildings (Auckland Council; 24 June 2020)

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of Alisons' Buildings to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) (**AUP**) threshold for scheduling as category A, category B or a historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A* which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils¹⁸. Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region's most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring Schedule 14.1 is robust.

Background and constraints

¹⁸ AUP, D17.1 Background

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from the Auckland Council Heritage Unit's property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

A site visit was conducted on 24 June 2020.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01136
Place Name/and/or Description	Alisons' Buildings
Verified Location	73-79 Victoria Road, Devonport
Verified Legal Description	LOT 7 DP 1972; PT LOT 8DP 1972; road reserve
Category	A*
Primary feature	Alisons' Buildings
Known Heritage Values	A, B, F, G, H
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	Interior of building(s)
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	



Figure 15: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) for ID 01136 (Auckland Council GeoMaps)

HISTORICAL SUMMARY

Planning background

Allisons' Buildings was scheduled in the North Shore City Council District Plan 2002 as "Allisons' Buildings" and was included as a category A place.

The place was included in the AUP as a category A* place. The place is also included as a character-defining building in the Business: Devonport Special Character Area. The place is identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as Allisons' Building (ID 13129).

History

The Allisons' Buildings were constructed in 1906 for the Alison family, who "*were amongst Devonport's earliest settlers, having arrived in the area in 1854. Alexander Alison played an important part in the Devonport shipbuilding industry, one of the largest in New Zealand between 1860 and 1880. His son Ewen was a prominent local politician who played a significant role in developing Devonport's ferry and bus services in the late 1800s and early 1900s.*

Ewen Alison had a lengthy political career, serving as Mayor of Devonport from 1890 to 1895 and from 1902 to 1907. He was also the first Mayor of Takapuna in 1913, as well as being a Member of the House of Representatives for Waitemata from 1902 to 1908 and a member of the Legislative Council from 1918 to 1932. As Mayor of Devonport, Alison oversaw the provision of the first water supply system to the Borough in 1894 replacing the collection of water from wells and rainwater. He was also responsible for the establishment of foreshore reserves, the improvement of King Edward Parade and its seawall, and the acquisition of Rangitoto as a public reserve.

Ewen Alison established the Devonport Steam Ferry Company with his brother, Alexander, in 1881. He was chairman and managing director of the company for 53 years, during which time it gained a monopoly as the only ferry service operating on the Waitemata Harbour. The service was vital to the development of Devonport, with ferry transport being the main direct link with Auckland until the Harbour Bridge was built in 1959. The Alison family commissioned many of the Devonport ferries, including the Tongariro, the Tainui, the Victoria and the Britannia.

*Alison had several other business interests, including the establishment of the North Shore Transport Company, which provided bus services on the North Shore. He was also involved with shipping in the upper North Island, and was chairman of the New Zealand Coal Mine Owners' Association and a number of goldmining companies in Auckland. In addition, he was a founder and president the Takapuna Jockey Club, the Waitemata Golf Club and the Takapuna Bowling Club. He was the author of three books; *A New Zealander Sees the World* (1937), *A New Zealander Looks On* (1939) and *A New Zealander Looks Back* (1946). As well as the Alison Clock, Ewen Alison has several North Shore streets and a park named after him.*"¹⁹

The Allisons' Buildings were constructed as a commercial investment and there is no evidence that they used the building for their own business ventures.

Physical Description

The Allisons' Buildings were constructed in 1906, in the Edwardian Baroque style and the original architect is unknown. Following a fire in the early 1930s, three of the four shops in the building were reconstructed to the design of architect H Clinton Savage. Savage commenced practice about 1914 and is regionally significant as the designer of the George Court Department Store on Karangahape

¹⁹ Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga, List #4513: The Alison Clock

Road²⁰, the Waitemata Electric Power Board Building on Albert Street²¹, and the residence at 15 Bassett Road²², among other designs both within Auckland and beyond. His involvement in the rebuilding of Alisons' Buildings, in what would have been a passé style in 1930, might be due to the reduced financial circumstances that many architects encountered during the Great Depression.

The design of Alisons' Buildings is not typical of other Edwardian buildings and could be regarded as somewhat experimental in its aesthetic. The façade is symmetrical about a central triangular pediment and parapet over four bays, in each of which is a square headed window with, unusually, an arched hood mould above. This moulding intersects with another 'broken' moulding between the windows. At these intersections are decorative trefoil features. A series of five oblong cartouches, in a vertical format, also features on the façade. The central cartouche is taller than the other four and has its own shallow hood. The cornice at the base of the parapet is visually heavy. Above this, the parapet is divided into three sections by vertical pilasters, each terminating in a raised parapet capping surmounted by a finial. The central section extends over two bays and has the building name below the pediment. Below the cornice are vestigial extensions of the pilasters, terminating in a small orb.

The verandah has a relatively steep pitch and is supported on slender steel posts. Beneath the verandah, each of the four bays is defined by rusticated pilasters.

Outhouses at the rear of the building have been incorporated into the main building. One of these has particularly fine circular brick arches over openings in the façade.

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

The Alisons' Buildings have historical value for their association with the Alison family, a prominent family of successful businessmen who arrived early in Devonport in 1854. Brothers Alexander and Ewan Alison established and operated the Devonport Steam Ferry Company, which by the turn of the century had control of all major harbour crossings. The Alison family were also extensively involved in politics, shipping, coal and gold-mining, and were instrumental in establishing the national defence fund in the event of union unrest.

There is no evidence that the Alisons' ran any of their businesses from this building, and it was likely built as an investment property.

The Alisons' Buildings have **moderate local** historical value.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Alisons' Buildings have social value for their long-standing association with Devonport. Since its construction, the building has been occupied by a series of shops and businesses that have served the community. The place contributes to the continuity of Devonport's streetscape and serves as a

²⁰ Unitary Plan, Schedule 14.1 ID 01979

²¹ Unitary Plan, Schedule 14.1 ID 02741

²² Unitary Plan, Schedule 14.1 ID 01606

local landmark that the community identifies with. The place is appreciated through a number of heritage trails through Devonport.

The Alisons' Buildings have **moderate local** social value.

Mana whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Alisons' Buildings have been included in Schedule 14 primarily for its built heritage values. Information about the history of the place and research undertaken for this review has not revealed any Mana Whenua value relating to the buildings.

The Alisons' Buildings have **no known** Mana Whenua value.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

The Alisons' Buildings have knowledge value for their potential to enhance public understanding about the Alison family, one of Devonport's earliest and most influential families. As a privately owned building, however, interpretation may need to be located off-site.

The Alisons' Buildings have **little local** knowledge value.

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

The Alisons' Buildings have no known technology value. The techniques and materials that were used to construct the 1906 building and the 1930 reconstruction are both well understood through other places and documents.

The Alisons' Buildings has **no known** technology value.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; a method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

The Alisons' Building have physical attributes values as the work of a notable architect. Following a fire in 1930, the Alisons' Buildings were reconstructed to the design of regionally significant architect H Clinton Savage. The reconstruction project however is not a good or representative example of his work. Rather than produce an original design, he was instructed to match the existing Edwardian Baroque style, which by 1930, would have been passé.

The building includes some interesting features at the rear, including a number of outhouses that were later incorporated as lean-tos to the building. One of these features circular arched windows and doors.

The Alisons' Buildings have **moderate local** physical attributes values.

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

The Alisons' Buildings have aesthetic values for their strong visual appeal. The expressive and ornamented Edwardian Baroque style, especially the highly articulated parapet, is unique and memorable within the street.

The Alisons' Buildings have **considerable local** aesthetic values.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

The Alisons' Buildings have considerable context values as part of a highly intact streetscape of commercial buildings dating from the late nineteenth and early twentieth century in Devonport's main commercial area. Collectively, these places represent the development and prosperity of the suburb from the 1880s and contribute strongly to the sense of place of Devonport.

The Alisons' Buildings have **considerable local** context values.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The Alisons' Buildings are a two-storied plastered brick commercial building constructed in 1906 for the Alison family. The original architect of the building is unknown, but the application of the Edwardian Baroque style is unique and has a strong visual appeal. The highly articulated parapet and unusual plaster ornamentation make the Alisons' Buildings a distinct and memorable feature of the street. The building also contributes strongly to the character and quality of the Victoria Road streetscape as part of an intact collection of late nineteenth and early twentieth century buildings.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Moderate	Local
B- Social	Moderate	Local
C- Mana Whenua	No known	NA
D- Knowledge	Little	Local
E- Technology	No	NA
F- Physical Attributes	Moderate	Local
G- Aesthetic	Considerable	Local
H- Context	Considerable	Local

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

The Alisons' Buildings meet the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place. It is recommended that the place is included in Schedule 14.1 as a category B place.

REFINING MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATION

Additional changes are recommended to refine the management of this place, including:

- Known heritage values – the review above has identified the values (g) aesthetic and (h) context

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01136	Alisons' Buildings	73-79 Victoria Road, Devonport	LOT 7 DP 1972; PT LOT 8, DP 1972; road reserve	A*B	Alisons' Buildings	A, B, F, G, H	Refer to planning maps	Interior of building(s)		

Planning maps

No change recommended

Evaluator

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage

Peer Reviewer

Elise Caddigan, Built Heritage Specialist

21 April 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy

24 September 2020

EARNSLIFFE - ID 01143

44 Williamson Avenue, Belmont



Figure 16: Earnscliffe circa 1986 (Heritage Images Online; Auckland Libraries Heritage Collections 1052-A2-6)

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of Earnscliffe to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) 2016 (**AUP**) threshold for scheduling as category A, category B or a historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A* which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils²³. Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region's most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring Schedule 14.1 is robust.

²³ AUP, D17.1 Background

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from Auckland Council Heritage Unit's property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

At the time of writing, the landowner has not responded to written requests for a site visit.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01143
Place Name/and/or Description	Earnscliffe
Verified Location	44 Williamson Avenue, Belmont
Verified Legal Description	Lot 40 DP 37086
Category	A*
Primary feature	Residence
Known Heritage Values	A, F, G
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	Interior of building(s)
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	

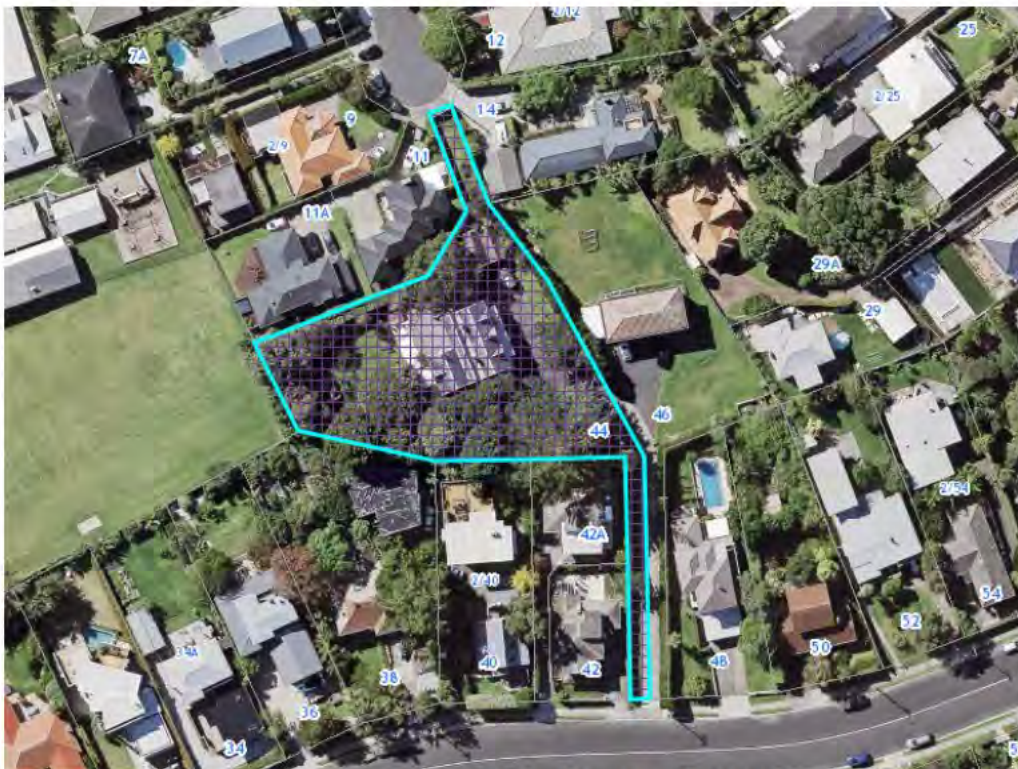


Figure 17: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) for ID 01143 (Auckland Council GeoMaps)

HISTORICAL SUMMARY AND PHYSICAL DESCRIPTION

Planning background

Earnscliffe was originally scheduled in the North Shore City Council District Plan 2002 as a category A place.

The place was included in the AUP as a category A* place. Within the extent of place are two Puriri, one Norfolk Island Pine, one Totara and one English Oak that are included in the Notable Trees Overlay.²⁴ Plan Change 29 to the AUP proposes to correct errors relating to the Notable Tree Overlay but only minor changes are proposed for 44 Williamson Avenue. The place is designated for defence purposes, for the protection of approach and departure paths for Whenuapai Air Base.²⁵

Earnscliffe is included in the New Zealand Heritage List/Rārangī Kōrero as “Williamson House” and is included as a category 2 place.²⁶ The place is identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as Earnscliffe/ Williamson House (ID 2440).

History

Earnscliffe (also spelled Earnscllyffe, Earnescllyffe, Earnes Cliff or Earnscliff) was built in 1882 for Charles Robert Williamson. Williamson was a journalist who arrived in New Zealand in 1862 under an employment agreement with Auckland newspaper *The Daily Southern Cross*. He was a war correspondent attached to General Duncan Cameron during the New Zealand Land Wars from 1863-1865. He later became manager of the newspaper but left this role to become a land agent in about 1876. Charles Williamson was successful as a land agent, earning the fortune he used to build Earnscliffe and fund his retirement.

In 1866 Williamson married Louisa Hampton, and they had six children. One of Williamson’s children was J W Williamson who served as mayor of Takapuna Borough Council from 1927-1931. (During the 1920s, Earnscliffe was used as a mayoral residence of Takapuna Borough; possibly because J W Williamson already lived there – it wasn’t used beyond his term).

In 1882 Charles Williamson bought 25 acres (some sources say 28 acres) by the sea at Belmont and built a two-story gentleman’s residence overlooking the Rangitoto Channel, which he named Earnscliffe. At the time of construction rumors swirled through the area that Mrs Williamson was either a “southern belle” or an “Austrian princess” to warrant the grandeur of the house.

The house was originally accessed from Lake Road via a straight driveway, bordered with macrocarpa; the driveway survives as Williamson Avenue.

Charles Williamson died in 1928, but his family continued to own the property until 1949. For a short time during World War II, the New Zealand Armed Forces requisitioned the property and used it as an officer’s mess. Soldiers were housed in Nissen Huts at the Maleme Street side of the property. Most of the grounds were leased to a family of market gardeners who grew vegetables to feed the defence forces.

After the war, the place was briefly used as a boarding house before being sold to Oliver Shale, a retired farmer. Shale “modernised” the house by removing its Victorian features, both inside and out. Shale replaced many door and window openings and the stairway with the then-fashionable plywood. The original entrance portico and verandah were both removed, as were a concrete frieze

²⁴ Schedule 10; ID 1444

²⁵ AUP Designation ID 4311

²⁶ List No. 2661

above the bay windows, the gable fretwork and finials (refer to Appendix 1 for a drawing of the house as it was originally). Shale is said to have dismantled these features and used them to fill in a basement area.²⁷

Shale also extensively subdivided the property. The subdivision formed Williamson Avenue as a public road (it was previously a private coach road) and Seacliffe Avenue, which connects Hamana Street and Winscombe Street.

Shale sold the house in 1952, and since then, a series of owners have worked to restore the original character, particularly in the interior.

Physical description

This description is based on photographs sourced from Council's Property files. The most recent photographs date from 2013, however the place may have been altered since that date.

The architect of the house is unknown, but it is an elaborate design in a late-Victorian eclectic style that references the Neo-Gothic style and also includes Classical features. The most distinctive feature of the house is its twin-gabled slate roof intersected by a number of steeply pitched dormers. The steep dormers contrast with the high rounded arches of the windows. The entrance portico, conservatory and timber balcony are all modern replacements of original features.

The construction of the house is unusual in its choice of material. The exterior walls are made of rammed concrete and scoria and are 18-20 inches thick; interior walls are between 11 and 16 inches thick. Only one other house of a similar construction was ever built in Auckland (in Herne Bay), and it was demolished for a high-rise apartment.²⁸ Research to date has not uncovered the reason behind this choice of material.

The original 25-acre estate included a coach house, separate conservatory and servants' quarters, a croquet lawn, putting green, tennis court, extensive gardens and orchards, and a number of "follies" including a sun dial, a well, and a canon from the New Zealand Land Wars. The current remnant of the original estate (approximately half an acre) appears (based on aerial photography) to include a well landscaped setting, including mature trees, some of which are recognised in the AUP Notable Tree Overlay (see Planning background above).

The house is sited on the highest point of the original estate, and at the time of construction, had 360-degree views of the Rangitoto Channel and surrounding area. A source dating to 1989 indicated that even with a reduced site and extensive surrounding development, the house retained views of Rangitoto.

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

Earnscliffe has historical values for its strong association with Charles Robert Williamson, a prominent journalist and land agent during the mid- to late-nineteenth century. Through his work with *The Daily Southern Cross*, Williamson covered significant events during New Zealand's early

²⁷ *Auckland Star*. 20 May 1974

²⁸ *New Zealand Herald*. 13 February 1991, section 6, page 7

colonial period, including the Land Wars. He became well-known and respected as a journalist and was promoted to manager of the newspaper. Not long after his promotion, however, he quit journalism to become a land agent. Williamson found success in property sales, earning the fortune he used to construct Earnscliffe.

Earnscliffe also demonstrates one aspect of New Zealand's response to, and preparation for, World War II. Before it was subdivided, Earnscliffe was an estate of 25 acres, including a stately home surrounded by a substantial seaside landholding. Like other large estates around Auckland, such as Cambria House (Papatoetoe)²⁹ and Orford Lodge (Manurewa)³⁰, Earnscliffe was requisitioned by the Armed Forces for use as an encampment. Earnscliffe's close proximity to other defence facilities in the North Shore, including North Head and Castor Bay, illustrates the network of defence installations that were constructed across the region during World War II.

Earnscliffe has **considerable local** historical values.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

Earnscliffe has been scheduled by a local authority since 1989 and listed by Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga since 1989. The place is briefly mentioned in the *North Shore Heritage Thematic Review Report*, and historically has attracted public attention and interest when it was sold.

Earnscliffe has **moderate local** social values.

Mana Whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

Earnscliffe has been included in Schedule 14 primarily for its built heritage values. Information about the history of the place and research undertaken for this review has not revealed any Mana Whenua value relating to the house.

Earnscliffe has **no known** Mana Whenua values.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

Earnscliffe has knowledge values as an example of a North Shore gentleman's residence. During the late nineteenth century, many wealthy Aucklanders built substantial homes and summer homes in the North Shore because it was considered exclusive. While most of these homes were concentrated further north, around Lake Pupuke and the seaside at Takapuna, Williamson's seaside home at Belmont is part of this pattern of development, and one of the few remaining examples of a North Shore gentleman's residence.

Earnscliffe has **moderate local** knowledge values.

²⁹ Unitary Plan, Schedule 14.1 ID 01469

³⁰ Unitary Plan, Schedule 14.1 ID 01456

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

Earnscliffe has some technological value for its uncommon construction materials and technique. The house is built from rammed concrete with locally sourced scoria aggregate. The purpose of ramming concrete was to provide additional strength to support free-standing walls, and this technique required walls to be between 11 and 20 inches thick; the exterior walls at Earnscliffe are 18-20 inches thick.

Rammed concrete was not necessarily an unusual building technique in the 1880s, but it was highly uncommon in residential construction. Research to date has not uncovered why Earnscliffe was built from concrete, however, it is the only surviving residence of this type of construction in Auckland.

Earnscliffe has **considerable local** technology values.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; a method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

Earnscliffe has physical attributes values as an example of a late-Victorian gentleman's residence designed in an eclectic style, that references the Neo-Gothic style and includes Classical features. While the architect is unknown, the quality of the design and unusual choice of building materials suggest that an architect was involved.

The place has been modified, most significantly after World War II when the Williamson family sold it. Council's files indicate that many of the original Victorian features, such as the original portico and verandah, were removed and replaced with more modern styles. The place now has the appearance of a "Stripped Gothic" residence, which has impacted its design integrity.

Earnscliffe has **moderate local** physical attributes values.

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

Earnscliffe has aesthetic values for the relationship between the house and its setting, which reinforces the quality of both. The place is surrounded by large, mature trees which help evoke a sense of age and contribute to the picturesque qualities of the place. The remnant gardens also help convey the original extent of the estate, including sporting lawns, orchards and follies.

Earnscliffe has **moderate local** aesthetic values.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

Earnscliffe has context values because its setting adds meaning to the place. Although it has been substantially subdivided, the house still retains a relatively large section, which helps illustrate the extent of the original landholding. There is also evidence of the original property extent within the wider context, including the adjacent school field (which was once part of the property) and remnant of the original driveway (Williamson Avenue).

The extent of residential subdivision has, however, severed Earnscliffe’s connection to the Hauraki Gulf. The house was constructed on the highest point of the estate, affording it 360 degree views across Rangitoto Channel and the surrounding area. Its location and views were described as being among the best in Auckland, however the extent to which these views remain, following extensive surrounding development, is unknown.

Earnscliffe has moderate local context values.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

Earnscliffe is a two-storey rammed concrete Victorian Eclectic residence in Belmont. The house was constructed in 1882 for Charles Williamson, a prominent journalist and manager of the *Daily Southern Cross*, who later became a successful land agent. The Williamson family owned the house until 1949, and it was briefly requisitioned during World War II for use as a camp for local armed forces. This camp represented one piece of the wider network of defence installations constructed throughout Auckland during World War II.

The house is an example of a North Shore gentleman’s residence and demonstrates the pattern of development of wealthy Auckland businessman building large estates and summer homes in what was then considered an exclusive area. While the house has no known architect, it features an elaborate design in an uncommon material for residential construction; only one other building in Auckland is known to have been constructed in rammed concrete, and it has been demolished. Further research could potentially reveal the reasons why Earnscliffe was constructed in rammed concrete and could help confirm the likelihood that that Earnscliffe is one of the earliest concrete buildings of any type in the North Shore.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Considerable	Local
B- Social	Moderate	Local
C- Mana Whenua	No known	NA
D- Knowledge	Moderate	Local
E- Technology	Considerable	Local
F- Physical Attributes	Moderate	Local
G- Aesthetic	Moderate	Local
H- Context	Moderate	Local

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

Earnscliffe meets the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place. It is recommended that the place is included in Schedule 14.1 as a category B place.

REFINING MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATION

Additional changes are recommended to refine the management of this place, including:

- Amend known heritage values to (a) historical and (e) technological

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01143	Earnscliffe	44 Williamson Avenue, Belmont	Lot 40 DP 37086	A* B	Residence	A, E, F, G	Refer to planning maps	Interior of building(s)		

Planning maps

No changes proposed

Evaluator

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage
October 2020

Peer Reviewer

Elise Caddigan, Built Heritage Specialist
October 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy
20 October 2020

Appendix 1



Figure 18: Drawing of Earncliffe prior to modernisation (*North Shore Times Advertiser*, 21 May 1970)

O'Neills Point Cemetery - ID 01144
R 122 Bayswater Avenue, Bayswater



Figure 19: O'Neills Point Cemetery viewed from the northwest. Auckland Council, September 2016.

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of the O'Neills Point Cemetery to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in part) 2016 (**AUP**) threshold for scheduling as category A, category B, or a historic area.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A*, which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils.³¹ Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region's most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring Schedule 14.1 is robust.

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from the Auckland Council Heritage Unit's property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

³¹ AUP, D17.1 Background

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

A site visit was conducted on 13 October 2020.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01144
Place Name/and/or Description	O'Neills Point Cemetery
Verified Location	R 122 Bayswater Avenue, Bayswater
Verified Legal Description	Pt Allot 13 Sec 1 Parish of TAKAPUNA
Category	A*
Primary feature	Graves
Known Heritage Values	A,B,D,E,G,H
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	



Figure 20: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) for the O'Neills Point Cemetery. Source: Auckland Council Geomaps.

HISTORICAL SUMMARY

Planning background

O'Neills Point Cemetery was originally scheduled in the North Shore Council District Plan (**NSCCDP**) as a category A place.³²

The O'Neills Point Cemetery was included in the AUP as a category A* place. The place is subject to the Significant Ecological Areas Overlay and the Regionally Significant Volcanic Viewshafts and Height Sensitive Areas Overlay in the AUP.³³ The place is identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as O'Neill's Point Cemetery (ID 13135).

History

The first public burial ground to be established on the North Shore following European settlement was the Devonport Cemetery at the foot of Mount Victoria. It comprised separate Anglican, Catholic and Presbyterian cemeteries. The land had been surveyed for subdivision and sale by the Government in 1850. The Anglican cemetery, the first to open, was approved for use in 1854.

The second public cemetery to be established on the North Shore was Pompallier Cemetery at the top of Pupuke Road in Birkenhead. The Catholic section of that cemetery was opened in 1861 and the Anglican section in 1865.³⁴

By 1882 the Devonport Cemetery was reaching capacity, and there were fears that the continued use of that cemetery posed a risk to water supplies sourced from wells on nearby properties. This led to public demand for its closure to non-Devonport residents. It was claimed that it was becoming common practice for citizens from other parts of Auckland to bury their dead in the Devonport Cemetery to save on burial fees or transportation to cemeteries in more appropriate locations. The situation came to a head in 1886 when the Symonds Street cemetery was closed to new burials. With the Waikumete Cemetery in Glen Eden a considerable distance from the city, there were concerns that Devonport would be inundated with burials from Auckland City.

Under pressure to close the Devonport Cemetery and open a new one elsewhere, the Devonport Roads Board and Waitemata County Council had purchased around 15 acres of James Hammond's land at Narrow Neck on Old Lake Road in 1884 for the purpose. However, it was found that under the Municipal Corporations Act it was illegal to use it as a cemetery. The council initially considered shifting the borough boundary to circumvent the problem, but in the end a committee was formed to find another piece of land outside the borough.

The most suitable location was determined to be James O'Neill's land at Bayswater (Figure 3), which extended from Bayswater Avenue (then O'Neill's Road) to the Shoal Bay foreshore.

³² O'Neill's Cemetery. Appendix 11A, No. 317

³³ AUP Significant Ecological Areas Overlays: M2-60A, Marine 2; T_3391, Terrestrial; T_8180, Terrestrial; Regionally Significant Volcanic Viewshafts and Height Sensitive Areas Overlay, Rangitoto Island

³⁴ Verran 2010

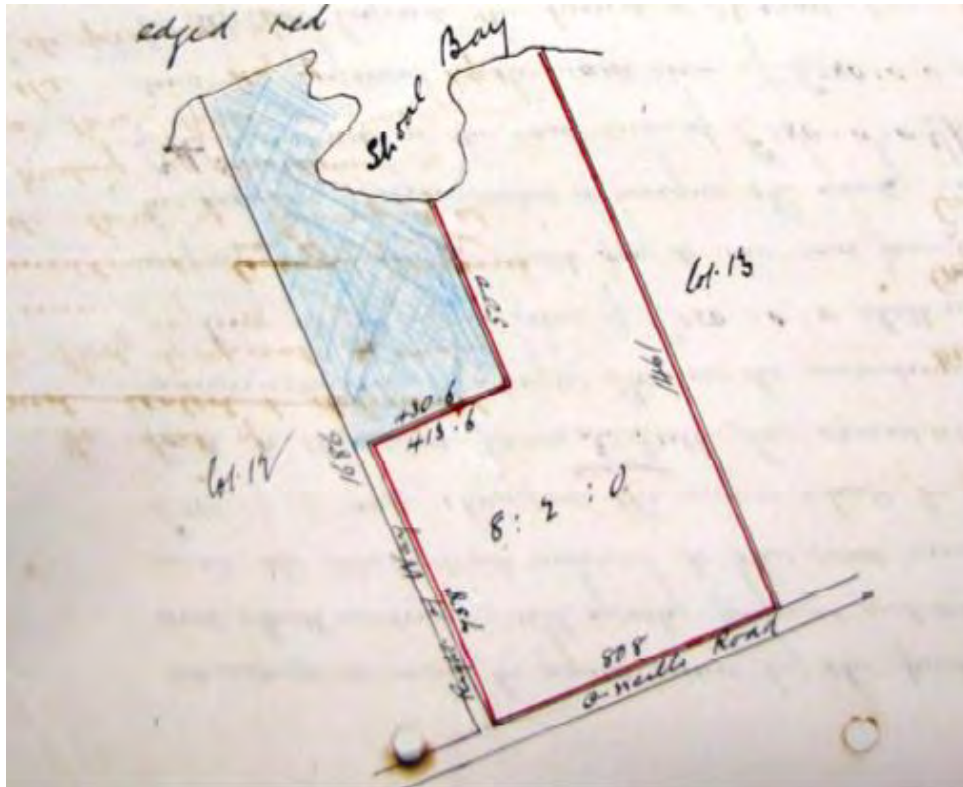


Figure 3. Plan of the land sold by James O'Neill to the Devonport Borough Council for the purposes of a public cemetery, dated 1890. (Auckland Council Archives).

The land was duly acquired, and the Waitemata County Council held a public competition to create a design for the new cemetery.³⁵ The Finance committee unanimously selected a design bearing a skull and crossbones motif. The successful entrant and winner of the £5 prize was John Francis Boylan, a civil engineer and surveyor.³⁶ The cemetery was subsequently laid out in accordance with Boylan's plan, which provided for non-sectarian, Anglican and Roman Catholic sections (Figure 4). The cemetery has continued to be managed substantially in accordance with this design.

The O'Neill's Point cemetery opened on 1 August 1891. The Mt Victoria Anglican, Catholic and Presbyterian cemeteries were closed to new plots by Order-in-Council the same year. The original Devonport Cemetery, now vested in the Devonport Borough Council as a closed burial ground, became known as the Mount Victoria Cemetery. The O'Neill's Point cemetery became known as the new Devonport Cemetery. However, this name did not find favour. During the transition from use of the Mount Victoria Cemetery to the new one at O'Neill's Point, some burials continued to take place in family plots at the old cemetery. To avoid confusion the new cemetery was generally referred to as the O'Neill's Point Cemetery, and this name has persisted to this day.

One of the first internments at the cemetery took place on 8 September 1891. The burial was of Thomas G. Sibbon, who died during a football accident.³⁷

³⁵ *Auckland Star* 5 September 1885:7

³⁶ Walsh 1924. John Boylan, his wife Alice and sons John and James are buried in the cemetery in plot U128

³⁷ *New Zealand Herald* 9 September 1891:5

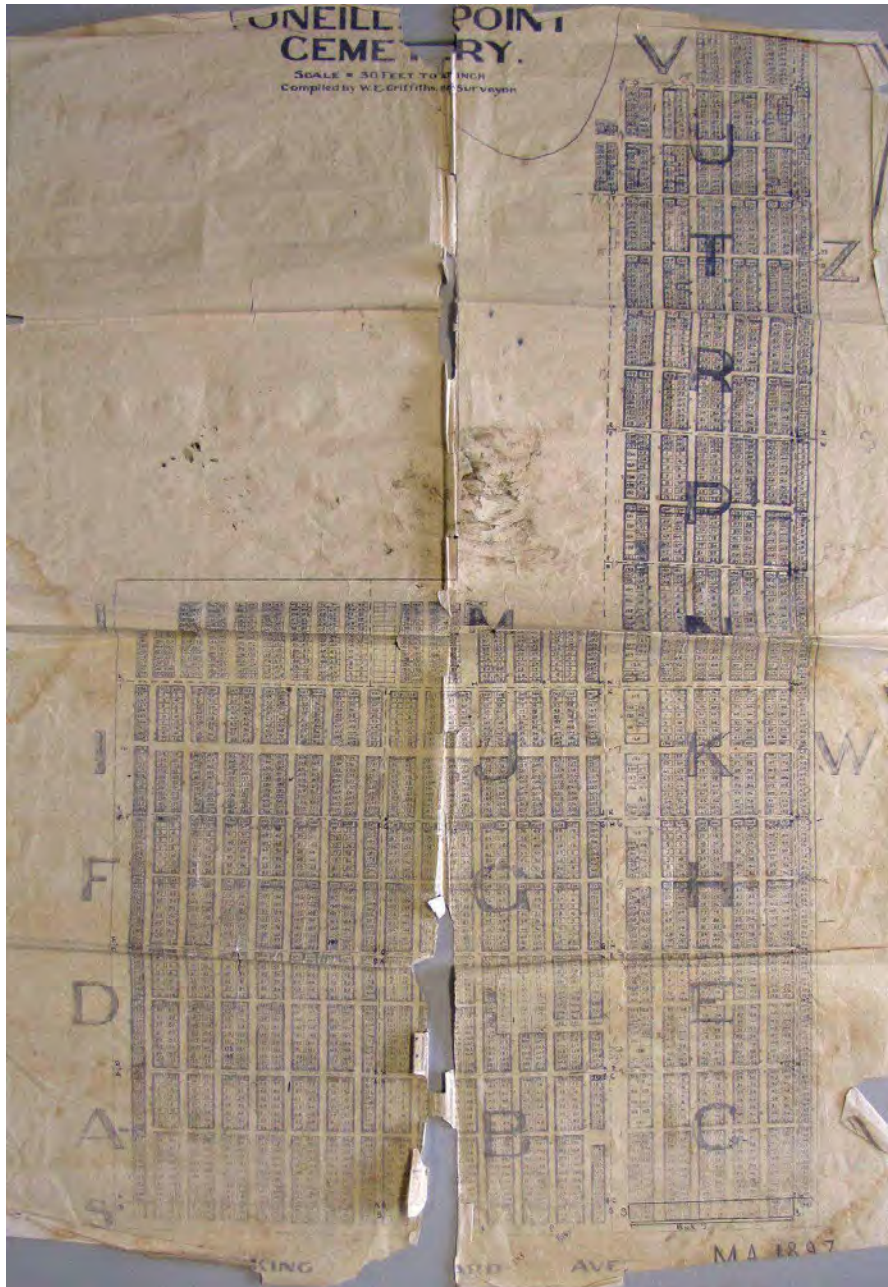


Figure 4. O'Neill's Point Cemetery plan dating to 1897. The location of the former mortuary chapel (see Figure 6 below) appears as a lighter area between areas G and B. Source: Auckland Council Archives

Mortuary chapel

A mortuary chapel was part of the original design³⁸, and was built at O'Neill's Point Cemetery between Areas B and G. The location of the chapel is now covered in burials dating from 1947 to 2010, indicating that the chapel was removed prior to 1947.³⁹

³⁸ *New Zealand Herald* 12 September 1885:5

³⁹ Unless the earlier graves were reburials.



Figure 6. The mortuary chapel (since demolished). James Richardson photograph dated 12 April 1930. Source: Auckland Libraries Heritage Collections 4-6273.



Figure 7. Lychgate at the cemetery entrance. Photo by L Trevarthen dated 19 Jan 2019.⁴⁰

Lychgate

In 1938 a bequest of £500 was made toward the construction of a lychgate⁴¹ of permanent materials at the cemetery in the will of Mrs Christina Wigg of Stanley Point.⁴² The lychgate is said to have been constructed in part from materials salvaged from the demolition of the mortuary chapel.⁴³ This aligns with the date of removal of the mortuary chapel and would suggest that a gate was built in the late 1930s. However, no photographs of a 1930s cemetery gate appear to have survived, and there is a 1944 newspaper article which seems to indicate that it may not have been built.⁴⁴ Early aerial photographs of the cemetery are not clear enough to shed light on the matter.

The existing gate structure (Figure 7) was built in 1983. It includes some stylistic references to earlier lychgate designs,⁴⁵ including the seating, gabled roof clad with shingles, the arched entrance form and the stone-faced pillars. However, in other respects it has the appearance of a modern truss structure incorporating diagonal bracing. It is also considerably larger than traditional lychgates, to allow hearses and other vehicles to access the cemetery.

Cemetery reaches capacity

By the early 1930s the cemetery was almost full, with few lots available for purchase and parts of the designated cemetery flood-prone and unsuitable for use. Since that time there have been various proposals to provide new capacity through acquisition, reclamation, or earthworks to raise the ground level, but none of these have been implemented.⁴⁶ In May 1982, the Parks Superintendent C. M. Walker recommended that “*no provision be made for further burial areas at O’Neill’s Point Cemetery*” and that the remaining land be progressively landscaped. However, proposals for extending the cemetery were still being floated as late as the 1990s.⁴⁷

The cemetery is now closed for new plots.

⁴⁰ https://www.wikitree.com/photo/jpg/O_Neill_s_Point_Cemetery_Free-Space_Page

⁴¹ Entrance shelter for pallbearers or visitors, sometimes spelt lych gate or lichgate

⁴² *Press* 2 February 1938:8

⁴³ *Devonport Flagstaff* 17 July 2020:12

⁴⁴ *Auckland Star* 15/1/1944:4

⁴⁵ See for example: <https://www.geograph.org.uk/photo/2432479>

⁴⁶ See Judge 17-22

⁴⁷ *Ibid*

Maintenance of the cemetery

The councils that have had responsibility for the cemetery over the years have attracted criticism at various times for not adequately maintaining the cemetery. It was once described being in “*a hopeless state, over-run with weeds, and the worst cemetery in New Zealand*”.⁴⁸ In 1982 it was suggested that consideration be given to removing memorials from older graves ‘in order to improve the appearance of the cemetery and reduce maintenance’. This proposal appears not to have been implemented.

Funerary architecture



Figure 8. Detail of marble monument on the grave of Hamilton Harworth Sager, an infant who died in 1906. Photo Auckland Council 13 October 2020.



Figure 9. Looking north-west within block U towards Shoal Bay, showing raised concrete structures covering graves.

Early graves dating from the late 19th century through until World War I exhibit considerable diversity and occasionally have ornate and bold Victorian-style monuments and headstones, which reflect the wealth and prominence within the community of the deceased and/or their families. Some of these are finely crafted exemplary examples of stonemasonry (Figure 8). However, these are relatively uncommon. Many of the grave monuments comprise more restrained broadly rectangular headstones mounted vertically, on inclined desks (Figure 9), or placed horizontally.

Plastered concrete curbs or raised structures resembling false tombs are common. These have often been constructed to cope with the sloping ground in parts of the cemetery (Figure 9). Iron surrounds or fences have survived on a number of graves, and in some cases remnants of timber examples still exist. It has been suggested that the concrete covers over graves and fenced surrounds may have been intended to keep stock off graves when the cemetery was grazed.⁴⁹ See Judge (2014) for a more complete discussion of grave memorials and furniture within the cemetery.

⁴⁸ *Otago Daily Times* 7 June 1927:16

⁴⁹ Judge 2014

Planting

The original design competition for the cemetery design was to provide for planting, and this had been undertaken by July 1891.⁵⁰ The trees specified were all exotic species, including cypress, willow, poplar, pine species, oak, plane and macrocarpa.⁵¹

It is unclear if the planting was undertaken in accordance with the original plan and what if any of this survives. Aerial photographs from 1940 show little substantial planting in the cemetery other than flanking the cemetery drive. This likely comprises at least some of the existing trees along the drive. A significant number of graves have been damaged by root intrusion from planted or naturally established trees or shrubs (Figure 12).



Figure 12. Displaced grave structure alongside driveway. 'Open book' style headstones are common in the cemetery, particularly on 1930s graves (see also Fig. 6). Auckland Council photograph 13 October 2020.

Recorded burials at O'Neills Point Cemetery

Over the years the numerous burials in the cemetery have included early North Shore settlers and their families, notable individuals, and military service personnel. Many of these are documented in Judge (2014). They include the following:

Alison family

Alexander and Jane Alison were early Devonport settlers, having purchased land in the area in 1852 and built a house there in 1854. Both passed away before the O'Neills Point Cemetery was established and are buried in the Devonport Presbyterian cemetery at Mount Victoria, but there is a large Alison family plot and memorial in the O'Neills Point Cemetery in which several of their descendants are interred (Figure 13).

⁵⁰ *New Zealand Herald* 12 September 1885:5; *Auckland Star* 5 September 1885:7, 27 July 1891:2

⁵¹ *New Zealand Herald* 12 September 1885:5



Figure 13. Alison family plot and memorial. Area X, plot no. 74. Auckland Council property file, undated.

Ewen and Alex Alison, sons of Alexander and Jane, are interred in the family plot. The brothers are together credited with developing a reliable and affordable ferry service to the North Shore. This ultimately increased the popularity of Devonport and the North Shore, attracting many more people to settle there.⁵² For a summary of the contribution of Ewen Alison to the development of the North Shore, see the New Zealand Heritage List/Rārangī Kōrero entry for The Alison Clock, List #4513.

The Alison family is remembered in the Devonport street name Ewen Alison Avenue, and by the naming of the former Takapuna Jockey Club racecourse at Narrow Neck, now Alison Park. Other streets named after the family include Ariho⁵³ Terrace in Devonport, and Alison Avenue in Takapuna and on Herald Island. The Alison memorial clock on the Devonport foreshore (ID 01149; New Zealand Heritage List/Rārangī Kōrero #4513) was erected in 1928 as a memorial to Ewen Alison and commemorates his 50 years of service to the Borough.

William Hoile Brown (1928); Annie Brown (1932)

William Brown was a prolific North Shore shipbuilder in partnership with John Sims. He was also active in local politics.

Dacre Family

Four of Captain Ranulph Dacre's children, including Ranulph, Life Septimus, James Marwell and Charles Craven as well as Charles' wife Ellen Sophia are buried in a family plot. Life Septimus Dacre and his brother Henry farmed cattle on the 3,334-acre Weiti block, south of Orewa, which Captain Dacre had purchased in 1848. Captain Ranulph Dacre was a prominent trader between Australia, New Zealand and London during the early 19th century. Henry Dacre is buried in the Mount Victoria Anglican Cemetery. The Dacre family is remembered in the naming of Dacre Park in Devonport.

Duder family

The Duders were one of the first families to settle on the North Shore. In 1842, a police census described only three European houses (raupo huts) on the North Shore. One of these was Thomas Duder's. Thomas Duder was one of the first signalmen on Mt Victoria.⁵⁴ After the founding of the

⁵² Balderton 1986:11-12

⁵³ A Māori transliteration of Alison

⁵⁴ Verran, 2010

Hundred of Pupuke, the first wardens elected in 1849 included both Thomas Duder and Thomas Poynton. Thomas' sons Robert and Richard later established the Duder Brothers brickworks in Ngataranga Bay in 1875.⁵⁵ The family is remembered in the naming of Duders Avenue in Devonport.

There are several members of the Duder family buried at O'Neills Point Cemetery, including Thomas John, son of Thomas Duder at Area G plot 174.⁵⁶

Rev. William Gittos (1830-1916) and Marianne Gittos (1830-1908) (plot E29)

William Gittos was a missionary who played a significant role in the spread of Christianity and especially Methodism amongst Māori in Northland. William Gittos was the nephew of William White, the former superintendent at the Mangungu mission. He opened the Wesleyan mission station at Waingohi (Oruawharo), Kaipara, in 1856. In 1857 he married Marianne Hobbs, the second daughter of John Hobbs, a missionary, and his wife, Jane Brogreff, a lay missionary. The couple lived at Waingohi until the station was moved to Rangiora on the Otamatea River, in 1866. For many years Marianne Gittos was the only European woman in the district. Rev. Gittos and his family, including seven children, left the Kaipara mission station in 1872 when he was appointed as superintendent of the Methodist Māori Mission in Auckland.

Walter Edward Gudgeon (1841-1920) and Bertha Gudgeon (?-1930) (plot B200)

Walter Gudgeon was a farmer, soldier, historian, land court judge, and colonial administrator. He played a number of roles in the military during the New Zealand Wars, eventually rising to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. He was also appointed to various government roles, including British Resident in the Cook Islands, and Commissioner of Police. In 1892 he was one of the founders of the Polynesian Society. His first marriage, in 1875, was to Edith Maria Best (sister of Elsdon Best), who subsequently died of tuberculosis. In 1882 he married Emily Bertha Tuke.

John Henderson

John Henderson was a former mayor of the Devonport Borough Council.⁵⁷

Oliver Mays (1835 - ?) and Mary Mays (Plot K128)

After moving to Devonport in 1861, Oliver Mays became active in many aspects of community development, including as a member of the Harbour Board, the Roads Board and the Devonport Borough Council. He was instrumental in the establishment of schools and churches in the district and raised funds for the first public wharf and the establishment of the first school in Devonport. In 1924 the Borough Council changed the name of Grey Street to Mays Street in appreciation of his many contributions to the early development of Devonport.⁵⁸

O'Neill family

Various members of the O'Neill family, original European owners of the cemetery land, are buried within the O'Neills Point Cemetery, including Allan Charles O'Neill junior, his wife and two sons. The burials date from 1940 to 1977.⁵⁹

⁵⁵ Ibid.

⁵⁶ *New Zealand Herald* 14 March 1934:1

⁵⁷ *Auckland Star* 4 August 1927:7

⁵⁸ Judge 2014; Walsh 1924:39

⁵⁹ Judge 2014

Major Henry Peacock

Henry Peacock was the commander of the first Māori Battalion to leave for the First World War. A monument in his memory was erected in March 1929.⁶⁰ The ceremony was attended by a large gathering of Māori and Europeans, including 300 Māori who had travelled from Ngaruawahia.

Thomas and Mary Poynton

The Poyntons were among the first Catholics to settle in New Zealand, moving here in 1828. They played an instrumental role in bringing Bishop Pompallier to New Zealand in the late 1830s.⁶¹ The Bishop stayed with the Poyntons for some time until his own house was established in Kororareka (Russell). The Poyntons owned a large tract of land in Takapuna during the mid-1800s and donated some of it to Bishop Pompallier. The Poyntons were involved in the development of Catholicism in the Hokianga and later throughout Auckland's North Shore. Mary died in 1891 and Thomas in 1892. They are buried in adjacent plots within O'Neills Point Cemetery.

Charles Burrell Stone

Charles Stone was born on 27 March 1841 and is recorded as the first pākehā male child to be born in Auckland. Stone went into business with his father, Captain James Stone, as a general merchant in 1856, under the business name C. J. Stone and Son, and later Stone Bros. Charles sold out of the business in 1893 and became a mining and land agent based in Queen Street. Stone became a leading figure in local politics and served twelve years on the Auckland Harbour Board, with Calliope Dock being constructed during his term. Charles Stone also served on multiple other boards including being director of the New Zealand Accident Insurance Company, the Northern Boot Company, several gold mining companies and the Thames Gas Company.⁶²

1932 exhumations (possibly plots N152 and I22)

Although not the only exhumations to be undertaken at the O'Neills Point Cemetery, two that took place in 1932 created something of a sensation. The exhumations were carried out to gather evidence which, in a move that set a precedent in the British Empire, was used in the criminal investigation and conviction of Nurse Elspeth Kerr, proprietor of the Devonport nursing home. Post-mortem examinations of the exhumed bodies of Nurse Kerr's husband Charles Kerr⁶³ and a resident, Emma Day⁶⁴, revealed that both had toxic concentrations of the substance barbital⁶⁵ and that in both cases the cause of death had been wrongly certified. Elspeth Kerr was subsequently found guilty in 1933 of the attempted murder of her foster daughter Dorothy Betty Cameron with barbital, although she was clearly suspected of deliberately murdering Kerr and Day. Her actions appear consistent with a diagnosis of Munchausen's Syndrome by Proxy.⁶⁶ More recent research has identified additional possible victims of Elspeth Kerr, including skeletal remains found when her former rest home was demolished in 1992, which would make her potentially one of New Zealand's earliest serial killers.⁶⁷

War graves and military graves

There are official war graves of 42 Commonwealth casualties of World War I and 12 of World War II buried in the O'Neills Point Cemetery (Figure 15). Of the servicemen who are buried here and who

⁶⁰ Wairarapa Daily Times 19 March 1929:4. The grave/monument is at plot F25.

⁶¹ New Zealand Herald 4 March 1938:10

⁶² Judge 2014

⁶³ Possibly plot N152

⁶⁴ Possibly Emma Elizabeth Day, plot I22

⁶⁵ Then known as veronal

⁶⁶ *New Zealand Herald*, 5 Sep 1992:9; Ferrall and Ellis 2002.

⁶⁷ *Devonport Flagstaff* 13 March 2020:1.4

died before 1 September 1921, 39 served in the New Zealand forces, two served with the Australian forces and one served with the British forces. They include several soldiers from Pacific islands who trained at the nearby Narrow Neck Camp.

The Narrow Neck military camp was badly affected by the influenza pandemic of late 1918, with 226 cases of influenza there at one stage. Twenty victims who died either in the camp or in the nearby barracks were buried at O'Neills Point Cemetery. They include ten Māori, three from Kiribati, one from Fiji, one from the Cook Islands, Nurse Isabella Maud Manning and four Pākehā soldiers. In 1919, another Fijian soldier and two Cook Island soldiers were buried in the cemetery, having died in Auckland Hospital.⁶⁸

There are also a number of graves of individuals who served in the military but who were not war casualties. Where these individuals have been buried with military funerals the graves are marked with standardised plaques.



Figure 15. War grave in Bolton family plot. Area T, plot no. 81. Auckland Council photo 13 October 2020.

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

The O'Neills Point Cemetery was the main burial ground serving the Devonport-Takapuna districts from the early 1890s through to the early 2000s. Individuals interred in the cemetery include early settlers and their families, and others who are notable for their contributions to society or who are

⁶⁸ <https://discover.stqry.com/v/oneills-point-cemetery/s/5caf00e7db863f594899f229fdde89a8;>
[https://www.cwgc.org/visit-us/find-cemeteries-memorials/cemetery-details/70806/DEVONPORT%20\(O'NEILL'S%20POINT\)%20CEMETERY/](https://www.cwgc.org/visit-us/find-cemeteries-memorials/cemetery-details/70806/DEVONPORT%20(O'NEILL'S%20POINT)%20CEMETERY/)

of historical significance within the local area or a wider context. They include members of the Alison, Brown, Duder, Gittos, Mays, O'Neill and Poynton families.

In addition, the cemetery contains some 56 official war graves from the First and Second World Wars, including those of Māori and Pacifica servicemen. Several of these individuals died during the influenza pandemic. In New Zealand, the army camps at Narrow Neck in Auckland, Featherston and Trentham in Upper Hutt in particular were breeding grounds for the disease, at its most virulent in the months of late 1918 and early 1919.

The cemetery has **outstanding local and regional** historical value.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

Cemeteries in many ways reflect the social structures of the communities they serve. The headstones and other funerary architecture in the O'Neills Point Cemetery reveal identifications with social institutions and include personal, recreational, military, trade or other symbolism. Although the majority of graves are of individuals and families of European descent, the O'Neills Point Cemetery has social value to a range of cultures including Māori and Pacifica.

The war graves and other graves of servicemen buried at O'Neills Point cemetery are of particular social significance to the wider community, are actively maintained by volunteers and/or the Ministry for Culture and Heritage and are the focus of annual Anzac Day remembrances.

The O'Neills Point Cemetery has **considerable local and regional** social value.

Mana whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The O'Neills Point Cemetery has been included in Schedule 14.1 primarily for its built heritage values. While the cemetery contains interments of individuals who were Māori or of Māori descent, information about the history of the place and research undertaken for this review has not revealed any Mana Whenua value relating to the cemetery.

The O'Neills Point Cemetery has **no known** Mana Whenua value.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

The study of the remains of deceased persons and burial practices is generally confined to disinterment situations, which may never arise. Even then, such investigation may not be considered appropriate. However, it can assist with the identification of unknown individuals, their genealogical relationships, the environments they lived in, their diet, health and pathology. Unidentified remains, for example where grave markers have been lost or the burial was not recorded (such as in pauper burial plots), can potentially be linked to surviving descendants and relatives, through DNA analysis.

The cemetery is one of a number of places that provides a tangible focus for interpreting the early history of the Devonport-Takapuna area.

The O’Neills Point Cemetery has **moderate local** knowledge value.

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

Although there are some exemplary examples of monumental masonry amongst the surviving funerary architecture in the O’Neills Point Cemetery, these are more appropriately evaluated against the Physical Attributes criterion.

The O’Neills Point Cemetery has **little** identified technology value.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

The funerary architecture in the O’Neills Point Cemetery is representative of a moderate to large cemetery in use during the period commencing in the late 19th century and extending through the 20th century. The headstones and grave furniture reflect local design influences, individual religious and social allegiances, changing fashions and stylistic preferences through time, and the circumstances of deceased individuals and their families.

Early graves dating from the late 19th Century through until World War I occasionally have ornate and bold Victorian-style monuments and headstones which reflect the wealth and standing within the community of the deceased and their families. Some of these are exemplary examples of monumental masonry.

The lychgate is of recent origin and has no identified heritage value, although the design is generally in keeping with the location.

The O’Neills Point Cemetery has **considerable local** physical attributes value.

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

The setting within O’Neills Point Cemetery Reserve, on the southern side of an inlet on Shoal Bay, remains substantially intact and contributes to the aesthetic and visual qualities of the O’Neills Point Cemetery, as do the plantings and naturalised trees and shrubs within and surrounding the cemetery. However, the O’Neills Point Cemetery is in many ways typical of a moderate to large-sized public cemetery established near the turn of the 19th century, rather than being notable or distinctive.

The O’Neills Point Cemetery has **moderate local** aesthetic value.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

The O’Neills Point Cemetery has context value as one of four historic cemeteries that served the Devonport community. It replaced the three denominational cemeteries on the lower slopes of Takarunga/Mount Victoria with frontages to Albert/Victoria roads. These three cemeteries, and the O’Neills Point cemetery that replaced them as the new Devonport cemetery, have collective value as the primary repository for the deceased from the Devonport and wider area from the 1850s through

into the 20th century. In many cases, graves belonging to the same family of settlers are found in one of the Mount Victoria cemeteries as well as in the O’Neills Point Cemetery.

The O’Neills Point Cemetery has **considerable local context value**.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

O’Neills Point Cemetery is a closed interdenominational cemetery overlooking an inlet on Shoal Bay, Bayswater. It served the Devonport-Takapuna area from 1891, after the original trio of denominational Mount Victoria cemeteries in Devonport had reached capacity and closed.

The O’Neills Point Cemetery was laid out in accordance with a design that originated from a public competition. Although O’Neills Point has become urbanised since the cemetery was established, the cemetery is buffered from adjacent housing by parkland. The setting of the cemetery remains substantially intact, and it retains its original design integrity.

The O’Neills Point Cemetery, and the earlier group of Mount Victoria cemeteries, were the primary repository for the deceased from the Devonport area from the 1850s through into the 20th century. O’Neills Point contains the graves of many early settler families and individuals from the Devonport area and beyond, including well-known families and individuals who have made significant contributions to the development of the North Shore and in some cases wider region. There are also 56 official war graves, including those of soldiers of Māori and Pacifica descent. Several of these men died at Narrow Neck Camp during the 1918 influenza pandemic.

The monuments within the O’Neills Point Cemetery are representative of funerary architecture associated with late 19th and 20th century burials and show a transition from bold Victorian-style grave markers through to more restrained designs and standardised war graves. The headstones and grave furniture provide evidence of individual religious and social allegiances, changing fashions through time, the circumstances of deceased individuals and their families.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Outstanding	Local and Regional
B- Social	Considerable	Local and Regional
C- Mana Whenua	No known	NA
D- Knowledge	Moderate	Local
E- Technology	Little	Local
F- Physical Attributes	Considerable	Local
G- Aesthetic	Moderate	Local
H- Context	Considerable	Local

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

O’Neills Point Cemetery, R 122 Bayswater Avenue, Bayswater, meets the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place. It is recommended that the place is included in Schedule 14.1 as a category A place.

REFINING MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATION

Additional changes are recommended to refine the management of this place:

- The suburb in the location column in the schedule entry should be changed to Takapuna to align with the Auckland Council property address.

- Remove Knowledge (D) and Technology (G) as heritage values
- Add Physical Attributes (F) as a heritage value
- The archaeological column should be amended to read 'Yes' as the earliest parts of the cemetery predate 1900 and are an archaeological site as defined in the AUP.

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01144	O'Neills Point Cemetery	<u>O'Neill's Cemetery</u> Park, R 122 Bayswater Avenue, Bayswater <u>Takapuna</u>	Pt Allot 13 Sec 1 Parish of TAKAPUNA	A [*] A	Graves	A, B, D, E, G, H ^F	Refer to planning maps		<u>Yes</u>	

Planning maps

No change recommended

Evaluator

Robert Brassey, Principal Specialist Cultural Heritage
September 2020 (updated August 2021)

Peer Reviewer

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage
November 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy
16 December 2020 (updated August 2021)

References

Balderston, David 1986. *The Harbour Ferries of Auckland*. Grantham House Publishing, Wellington

Ferrall, Charles and Rebecca Ellis 2002. *The Trials of Eric Mareo*. Victoria University Press, Wellington

Judge, Charlotte 2014. O'Neills Cemetery Park, Bayswater, Auckland: Evaluation of Historic Heritage Values. Unpublished report to Auckland Council.

----- 2015. O'Neills Point Cemetery, Bayswater: A brief historical study of selected graves. Unpublished report to Auckland Council

Verran, David 2010. *The North Shore: An illustrated history*. New Zealand

Walsh, T. 1924. *An Illustrated Story of Devonport and the Old North Shore, From 1841 to 1924: With an Outline of Maori Occupation to 1841*. Thomas Walsh, Auckland.

MEMORIAL DRIVE - ID 01146

R29 and 34 Lake Road, Devonport



Figure 21: Memorial Drive (Auckland Council; 2020)

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of Memorial Drive to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) 2016 (**AUP**) threshold for scheduling as category A or category B or a historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A* which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils⁶⁹. Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region's most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

⁶⁹ AUP, D17.1 Background

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring that the historic heritage overlay of the AUP is robust.

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from the Auckland Council Heritage Unit’s property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

A site visit was conducted on 21 October 2020.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01146
Place Name/and/or Description	Memorial Drive
Verified Location	R29 and 34 Lake Road, Devonport
Verified Legal Description	LOT 1 DP 171325; LOT 2 DP 77578; SEC 3 BLK VI SD RANGITOTO; PT SEC 7 BLK IV SD RANGITOTO; RECLAIMED LAND DP 693; road reserve
Category	A*
Primary feature	Memorial trees; memorial plaques
Known Heritage Values	A, B, G
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	



Figure 22: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) for ID 01146 (Auckland Council GeoMaps – shown by blue outline)

HISTORICAL SUMMARY

Planning background

Memorial Drive was scheduled in the North Shore City Council District Plan 2002 as a category A place.

The place was included in the AUP as a category A* place. One of the Norfolk Island Pines and one of the pohutukawa trees are included in the Notable Trees Overlay.⁷⁰ This overlay is currently subject to Proposed Plan Change 29. The Schedule 10 Notable Trees list entry relating to Memorial Drive is proposed to be amended to clarify management of the trees as an avenue/group.

The place is identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as Memorial Drive (ID 13136).

History

The Devonport Borough Council initiated the Memorial Drive memorial to remember the 62 local men who were killed in action or died of wounds overseas during World War II. On Arbor Day, 6 August 1952, 28 Norfolk Island Pines and nine pōhutukawa were planted on the east side of Lake Road by students from the Devonport Borough's four schools, with members of the Returned Services Association (**RSA**) and next of kin in attendance. The 32 pōhutukawa on the western side of Lake Road were intended to be planted on Arbor Day in 1953, however works had to be deferred due to earthworks by the New Zealand Post and Telegraph Department.

Arbor Day, which originated in America, is a holiday in which individuals and groups are encouraged to plant trees. This idea was imported to New Zealand around the time of World War II – likely as a result of American troops being stationed in New Zealand – and helped reinvigorate Victorian-era “Beautification Societies”. As a result of these two triggers, many World War II memorials consisted of or included trees.

The memorial plaques under each tree were placed on Anzac Day in 1954. Each plaque commemorates one local soldier who was killed in action or died overseas of wounds during World War II. The four memorial flowerbed crosses were completed in April 1956.

In 2014, the RSA and Devonport-Takapuna Local Board funded the construction of two walls (one on either side of Lake Road) to mark a formal entrance to Memorial Drive. It appears that at the same time, plans were also made to add a further 25 plaques to recognise all 87 locals who were killed during World War II; however, these additional plaques were not present at the date of the site visit.

Physical description

On the eastern side of Lake Road, there are 28 Norfolk Island Pines, nine pōhutukawa and 30 plaques commemorating 30 soldiers who were killed overseas. The plaques are brass set into small concrete plinths painted white. There are two cruciform concrete flowerbeds on the western side of the road, as well as modern park benches interspersed between the trees.

The 2014 wall on the eastern side of the road is basalt and features steel lettering “Memorial Drive”.

⁷⁰ AUP Schedule 10 ID 2945

The western side of the road has 32 pōhutukawa and 32 name plaques. This side of the road also includes two cruciform flowerbeds and park benches.

The 2014 wall on the western side of the road features an image of large red poppy and a small steel plaque placed by the RSA.

The memorial plaques do not appear to be in any specific order (i.e., the names are not alphabetised, and the soldiers do not appear to be ordered by rank).

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

Memorial Drive has historical values for its association, through commemoration, with World War II. World War II was a defining event in New Zealand history that “demanded of New Zealand its greatest national effort. The least controversial of New Zealand’s overseas wars – and the only one in which New Zealand has been directly threatened – it was a struggle that changed the world and New Zealand’s place in it more fundamentally than had the First World War.”⁷¹

Successively established over four years from 1952 to 1956, Memorial Drive commemorates local soldiers from Devonport who died during World War II. The monument also has a strong association with the Devonport Borough Council, who instigated the project, and with the RSA which plays a role in managing and maintaining the place.

Memorial Drive represents the countrywide movement to erect memorials in honour of those who served and sacrificed in World War II, and also reflects the influence of American soldiers based in New Zealand by linking to the American holiday, Arbor Day. The aspirations of Arbor Day reinvigorated New Zealand’s Victorian-era beautification societies and triggered a number of “living memorials” across the country.

Memorial Drive has **considerable local** historical value.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

Memorial Drive has social significance for its commemorative and symbolic values as a reminder of the sacrifice made by the Devonport community during World War II. Erected from 1952-1956, the place serves as a regular reminder for all visitors and locals who travel along Lake Road.

The place is a marker that the local community identifies with and likely holds in high esteem. A symbol of sorrow, pride and respect, but also of growth and new life, Memorial Drive demonstrates the

⁷¹ Ian McGibbon, 'Second World War', Te Ara - the Encyclopaedia of New Zealand, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/second-world-war> (accessed 27 October 2020); Story by Ian McGibbon, published 20 Jun 2012, updated 10 May 2016

customs of the local community in memorialising those who were lost during the war and represents important aspects of communal identity and remembrance, the meanings of which should not be forgotten.

The place continues to be of importance to the community as evidenced by the new stone walls erected by the RSA and local board to formally mark the beginning of the drive, and regular public interest in the health of the trees.

Memorial Drive has **considerable local** social value.

Mana whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

Memorial Drive has been included in Schedule 14 primarily for its symbolic and commemorative value. Information about the history of the place and research undertaken for this review has not revealed any Mana Whenua value relating to Memorial Drive.

Memorial Drive has **no known** Mana Whenua value.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

Memorial Drive has the potential to provide knowledge of New Zealand's military history and an understanding of the contributions made at a local level. Its commemorative features reinforce its role as a memorial to World War II, and as a local interpretation of Arbor Day. Indirectly, and like all war memorials, it refers to the sacrifices made by individuals and families, the communal efforts of communities, and the country's contribution to an important international cause.

Located in a highly visible public place, on either side of Lake Road and adjacent to Ngataringa Park and the Waitemata Golf Club, Memorial Drive has a high potential for public interpretation, which would provide an opportunity for residents and visitors to learn about and appreciate the meaning of the memorial.

Memorial Drive has **moderate local** knowledge value.

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

As an avenue of trees and plaques, its design, construction technique and choice of materials do not demonstrate a technical innovation or achievement.

Memorial Drive has **no** technology value

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; a method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

Memorial Drive has some physical attributes values as a designed landscape, including avenues of Norfolk Island Pines and pōhutukawa, modern basalt walls and artwork, concrete cruciform flower beds

and concrete and brass name plaques. The design of Memorial Drive is largely dictated by its location on a busy arterial road, and as such, its planning and layout is not especially innovative or accomplished.

Memorial Drive is a representative example of a specific type of war memorial associated with the post-war period. As a living memorial, Memorial Drive reflects the manner in which Aucklanders were inspired by Arbor Day, and how that influenced the type and design of local war memorials established during this period.

Memorial Drive is a relatively rare example of an avenue of trees planted to memorialise fallen soldiers; most other examples of living memorials in the region are single or pairs of trees (usually oaks) and memorial parks or gardens.

Memorial Drive has **considerable local** physical attributes value.

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

Memorial Drive has aesthetic values as a landmark on Lake Road. Its location gives it the effect of being a gateway to Devonport, and because Lake Road is the primary north-south route in the area, the avenue is a daily reminder of local wartime contributions and sacrifice to most people who live in or visit Devonport.

Memorial Drive contributes positively to the view and vista down Lake Road toward Takarunga/Mount Victoria. The visual and aesthetic qualities of the avenue are also reinforced by the natural and unbuilt nature of its immediate setting, with the golf course to the east and Ngataringa Park to the west. Together with the park and golf course, the avenue of trees makes Memorial Drive distinctive from the majority of Lake Road which is largely dominated by housing, schools and commercial businesses.

Memorial Drive also has aesthetic values for its sensual qualities. As a natural feature, the avenue evokes a sense of growth and new life and serves as a living memorial.

Memorial Drive has **considerable local** aesthetic values.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

Memorial Drive is an important part of the historical landscape of Devonport. It has collective value with other local war memorials established around the same time on the North Shore and makes a notable contribution to a dispersed yet inter-related group of World War II monuments and memorials that reflect an important unifying theme in the social and cultural history of the region and nation.

Memorial Drive has **moderate local** context values.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

Memorial Drive is an avenue of 69 pōhutukawa and Norfolk Island Pines and 62 plaques along Lake Road that memorialise the contribution and sacrifice of Devonport locals who served and were killed during World War II. The “living memorial”, which was successively established from 1952 to 1956, was a relatively uncommon choice of memorial that reflected the influence of American soldiers who were based in New Zealand during the war by linking to the American holiday, Arbor Day. The aspirations of

Arbor Day reinvigorated New Zealand’s Victorian-era beautification societies and triggered a number of memorial trees and gardens across the country.

Memorial Drive is a landmark on Lake Road. Its location gives it the effect of being a gateway to Devonport, and because Lake Road is the primary north-south route in the area, the avenue is a daily reminder of local wartime contributions and sacrifice to most people who live in or visit Devonport. The place is a marker that the local community identifies with and likely holds in high esteem. A symbol of sorrow, pride and respect, but also of growth and new life, Memorial Drive demonstrates the customs of the local community in memorialising those who were lost during the war and represents important aspects of communal identity and remembrance, the meanings of which should not be forgotten.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Considerable	Local
B- Social	Considerable	Local
C- Mana Whenua	No known	NA
D- Knowledge	Moderate	Local
E- Technology	No	NA
F- Physical Attributes	Considerable	Local
G- Aesthetic	Considerable	Local
H- Context	Moderate	Local

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

Memorial Drive meets the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place. It is recommended that the place is included in Schedule 14.1 as a category B place.

REFINING MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATION

Additional changes are recommended to refine the management of this place, including:

- Amend primary feature to include number of trees and plaques, and to include the flowerbed crosses
- Add Physical Attributes (F) as a heritage value

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01146	Memorial Drive	R 29 and 34 Lake Road, Devonport	LOT 1 DP 171325; LOT 2 DP 77578; SEC 3 BLK VI SD RANGITOTO; PT SEC 7 BLK IV SD RANGITOTO; RECLAIMED LAND DP 693; road reserve	A*B	69 memorial trees; 62 memorial plaques; <u>four flowerbed crosses</u>	A, B, E G	Refer to planning maps			

Planning maps

No change recommended

Evaluator

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage
October 2020

Peer Reviewer

Carolyn O'Neil, Heritage Consultant
November 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy
7 December 2020

SHELL PATH - ID 01147

Queens Parade Reserve, Queens Parade and Kind Edward Parade, Devonport Waterfront



Figure 23: Shell path (Auckland Council; 23 July 2020)

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of the Shell path to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) (AUP) threshold for scheduling as category A or category B or a historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A* which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils⁷². Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region's most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

⁷² AUP, D17.1 Background

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring that the historic heritage overlay of the AUP is robust.

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from the Auckland Council Heritage Unit’s property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

A site visit was conducted on 23 July 2020.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01147
Place Name/and/or Description	Shell path
Verified Location	Queens Parade Reserve, Queens Parade and King Edward Parade, Devonport Waterfront
Verified Legal Description	PART HARBOUR BED SO 20236; LOT 1 DP 22936; road reserve; CMA; PART HARBOUR BED SURVEY OFFICE PLAN 20236
Category	A*
Primary feature	Shell path
Known Heritage Values	A, H
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	



Figure 24: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) for 01147 (in blue) (Auckland Council GeoMaps)

HISTORICAL SUMMARY

Planning background

The Shell path was scheduled in the North Shore City Council District Plan 2002 as a category A place.

The place was included in the AUP as a category A* place.

History

No information specifically relating to the Shell path has been uncovered as part of this evaluation.

Based on histories detailing the construction of the sea wall and various waterfront improvement projects, it appears most likely that the shell path was developed in two stages. The first stage likely took place in 1902-03 and coincided with the construction of the sea wall from Buchanan Street to Church Street. The sea wall was originally intended to commemorate the coronation of King Edward VII, but when news of the end of the South African War arrived in the same year, the wall was given a dual purpose. Two memorial stones were laid at either side of the steps leading to Devonport Beach to commemorate both the coronation and end of the war. The Commemorative sea wall is separately scheduled as a Category B historic heritage place in the Unitary Plan (ID 02123).

As part of forming the sea wall, improvements were also made to Beach Road (which was renamed King Edward Parade as part of the coronation festivities), which ensured that the road was at least 100ft wide, and separated from the sea wall by a 30ft esplanade.⁷³ The esplanade was to be beautified with trees and benches, and it is assumed the shell path was installed as part of these works.

The second stage of construction likely took place in 1925-26 when improvements were made to Queen's Parade. The sea wall and esplanade were extended westward toward Calliope dock, and these areas were intended to be "beautified" with trees, benches, and possibly a shell path.⁷⁴ The trees are not visible in a 1940 aerial, but are present in the 1959 aerial, so presumably the beautification works took place at a later date, possibly coinciding with Queen Elizabeth II's visit in 1953-54 to New Zealand, when many improvement and beautification projects were undertaken in the area.

Physical description

The Shell path is a formed path adjacent to the sea wall along Devonport's waterfront, extending from Huia Street to the Devonport Yacht Club, with a gap at Marine Square and Windsor Reserve (the sea wall extends further, but with no path [from Huia Street to Calliope dock] and a concrete path [from the Devonport Yacht Club to Duders Avenue]; the shell path continues through Windsor Reserve, but this section is not managed in the plan). The shell path is paved with pale crushed shell and white gravel and there is no boundary treatment between the path and the grassed reserve land of the esplanade. The path ranges from 2-3.5m wide.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The Shell path has not been assessed against the criteria because no verifiable evidence relating to the history or values of the place was uncovered during research. The *Methodology and guidance for evaluating Auckland's historic heritage* does not support ascribing heritage value based on speculative information.

⁷³ *New Zealand Herald*, Volume XXXIX, Issue 12041, 11 August 1902

⁷⁴ *New Zealand Herald*, Volume LXIII, Issue 19446, 30 September 1926

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

There is no verifiable evidence to show that the Shell path is a significant historic heritage place that merits management in Schedule 14.1. It is recommended that the Shell path is deleted from the Historic Heritage Overlay.

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01147	Shell path	Queens Parade Reserve, Queens Parade and King Edward Parade, Devonport Waterfront	PART HARBOUR BED SO 20236; LOT 1 DP 22036; road reserve; CMA; PART HARBOUR BED SURVEY OFFICE PLAN 20236	A*	Shell path	A,H	Refer to planning maps			

Planning maps

Delete the Historic Heritage Overlay from Queens Parade Reserve, Queens Parade and King Edward Parade, Devonport Waterfront.

Evaluator

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage

Peer Reviewer

Elise Caddigan, Built Heritage Specialist
30 July 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy
30 September 2020

E.W. ALISON MEMORIAL AND CLOCK - ID 01149

Marine Square, R 3 Queens Parade, Devonport



Figure 25: E. W. Alison Memorial Clock (Auckland Council; 24 June 2020)



Figure 26: Plaque on the E.W. Alison Memorial Clock (Auckland Council; 24 June 2020)

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of the E.W. Alison Memorial and clock to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) (**AUP**) threshold for scheduling as category A or category B or a historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A* which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils⁷⁵. Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region's most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

⁷⁵ AUP, D17.1 Background

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring that the historic heritage overlay of the AUP is robust.

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from the Auckland Council Heritage Unit’s property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

A site visit was conducted on 24 June 2020.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01149
Place Name/and/or Description	E.W. Alison Memorial and clock
Verified Location	Marine Square, R 3 Queens Parade, Devonport
Verified Legal Description	LOT 1 DP 22936; road reserve
Category	A*
Primary feature	Memorial; clock
Known Heritage Values	A, B, G, H
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	

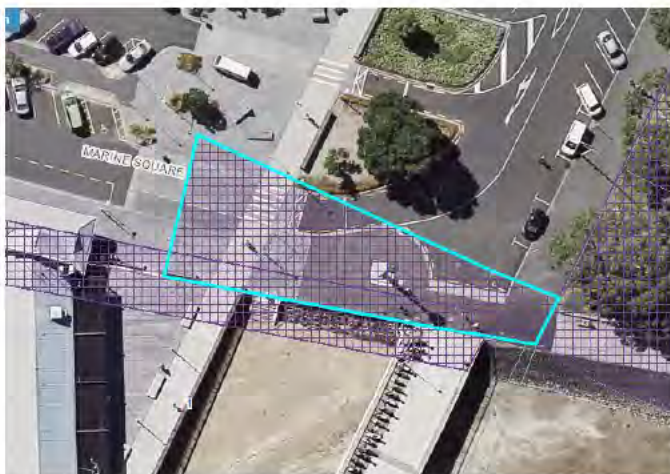


Figure 27: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) for ID 01149 (Auckland Council GeoMaps)

HISTORICAL SUMMARY

Planning background

The E.W. Alison Memorial and clock was scheduled in the North Shore City Council District 2002 Plan as a category A place.

The place was included in the AUP as a category A* place.

The Alison Clock is included in the New Zealand Heritage List/Rārangī Kōrero as a category 2 place.⁷⁶ The place is identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as E.W. Allison Memorial and Clock (ID 2412).

History

Historical summary from Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga, List #4513: The Alison Clock

Located close to the wharves of the Devonport Steam Ferry Company in Devonport, the Alison Clock was erected in 1928 to commemorate the services of Hon. E.W. Alison, MLC, a prominent local politician and the ferry company's founder. The monument was largely funded by the wider local community, but with a contribution from the Council. The structure was designed by the renowned architect, Roy Lippincott, and unveiled in October 1928. Containing a prominent clock, it has served as a public timepiece since 1928.

Ewen Alison:

Ewen William Alison (1852-1945) was a prominent local politician who played a significant role in developing Devonport's ferry and bus services in the late 1800s and early 1900s. His parents - Alexander and Jane Alison - were amongst Devonport's earliest settlers, having arrived in the area in 1854. Alison's father played an important part in the Devonport shipbuilding industry, one of the largest in New Zealand between 1860 and 1880. Ewen married Mary Ann Coleman in 1876, entering local politics in the same year.

Alison had a lengthy political career, serving as Mayor of Devonport from 1890 to 1895 and from 1902 to 1907. He was also the first Mayor of Takapuna in 1913, as well as being a Member of the House of Representatives for Waitemata from 1902 to 1908 and a member of the Legislative Council from 1918 to 1932. As Mayor of Devonport, Alison oversaw the provision of the first water supply system to the Borough in 1894 replacing the collection of water from wells and rainwater. He was also responsible for the establishment of foreshore reserves, the improvement of King Edward Parade and its seawall, and the acquisition of Rangitoto as a public reserve.

Ewen Alison established the Devonport Steam Ferry Company with his brother, Alexander, in 1881. He was chairman and managing director of the company for 53 years, during which time it gained a monopoly as the only ferry service operating on the Waitemata Harbour. The service was vital to the development of Devonport, with ferry transport being the main direct link with Auckland until the Harbour Bridge was built in 1959. The Alison family commissioned many of the Devonport ferries, including the Tongariro, the Tainui, the Victoria and the Britannia.

Alison had several other business interests, including the establishment of the North Shore Transport Company, which provided bus services on the North Shore. He was also involved with shipping in the upper North Island, and was chairman of the New Zealand Coal Mine Owners' Association and a number of goldmining companies in Auckland. In addition, he was a founder and president the Takapuna Jockey Club, the Waitemata Golf Club and the Takapuna Bowling Club. He was the author

⁷⁶ List No. 4513

of three books; *A New Zealander Sees the World* (1937), *A New Zealander Looks On* (1939) and *A New Zealander Looks Back* (1946). As well as the Alison Clock, Ewen Alison has several North Shore streets and a park named after him.

Erection of the Alison Clock:

The proposal to erect the Alison Clock began when Mr. Thomas Lamont was Mayor (1923 - 1927). The idea for its erection reportedly came from Alison's friends, who according to a contemporary newspaper report, 'realised that his own life-story was the history of Devonport.' Funds for the memorial appear to have been primarily raised through public subscription, although the Devonport Borough Council also contributed finance. The place chosen for the memorial was described as Devonport's 'most prominent site, right at the borough's front door'. The monument was to lie next to the Devonport Steam Ferry Company's Victoria wharf, whose importance had partly been responsible for the shifting of the suburb's commercial focus to Victoria Road from an earlier centre further east in Church Street. Its incorporation of a timepiece was also a reminder of the extent to which water transport in Devonport relied on the ferry company's timetable.

Throughout 1928, arrangements were made for the erection of the clock, which was initially intended to be surmounted on a cenotaph. However, following the Mayor and Councillor Walsh's suggestion that a 'less massive and taller design be adopted', the Council approved a design incorporating a tall slender column by the Auckland-based architect Roy Lippincott. Lippincott was noted for his forward-looking projects, having previously been involved in the planning of Australia's Federal Capital, Canberra, and the design of Auckland's most avant-garde timepiece - the clock tower - as part of the Old Arts Building, University of Auckland (NZHPT Registration # 25, Category I historic place). The latter was erected shortly before the Alison Clock, in 1923-1926.

The Alison Clock was built by D. Mount Limited. Its electrically-worked timepiece was ordered from England and installed to the order of Mr. W. Coltman, an Auckland clock maker and jeweller. The dials of the clock were driven from a long case master located in the Council offices. The timepiece was lit from the Borough lighting circuit, and an underground wiring conduit was laid from the clock to the chambers at an estimated cost of £38.

Unveiling of the Alison Memorial Clock:

The Alison Clock was unveiled at 2.30 pm on 27 October 1928, in the attendance of Ewen Alison himself. Several hundred local residents attended the opening and the Devonport United Band played at the event.

The Mayor of Devonport, Mr E. Aldridge, addressed the crowd at the band rotunda in the nearby Windsor Reserve. The Mayor referred to Alison as the 'Father of the Shore', remarking that he had been closely and actively connected with the life of Auckland's North Shore for over 50 years and that he, more than any other individual, was responsible for the transformation of the North Shore from 'hamlets of isolation to thriving and prosperous suburbs today'.

The Mayor outlined the purpose of the clock for Devonport with the following words:

No more fitting memorial could have been planned or devised. Useful beyond words as a chronological guide to the tens of thousands of hurrying ferry users, it stands as a sentinel on our waterfront, where the busy ferries ply regularly throughout the year; it uplifts a pillar to adorn the day, and a light to brighten the night; it stands as a column four square to every wind, with a dial which keeps track of the flying sun and the wheeling cohorts of the stars as they chronicle passing Time. It suggests Past, Present and Future; it tells of Progress and of the forward march of events which keeps step with capable citizenship; and it tells the changing land and the restless sea that there is to be found an impregnable empire in a man's heart when

he is endowed with Energy and Enthusiasm, consecrated to Service, and crowned with Success.

References to progress mirrored the modern design adopted for parts of the monument. Other speakers at the opening included Mr. A. Harris, M.P., Mr J. W. Williamson, Mayor of Takapuna, Mr T. Lamont, previous Mayor of Devonport, Mr W. H. Duncan, who oversaw the collection of funds, and Mr A. E. Glover.

Mr Alison responded to the addresses, saying 'I believe in the doctrine of the strenuous life, the doctrine of work and achievement'. He commented that he had withstood fierce criticism during his work in public affairs, particularly over the introduction of the water supply to Devonport, but added that 'it has been my experience that when a man earnestly and honestly uses his best endeavours on behalf of the people, the great majority recognise his efforts and support him'.

Subsequent history and modifications:

The Alison Clock was one of several monuments and memorials erected along the esplanade in Devonport in the early to mid 1900s, which contributed to the beautification of the seaside suburb. A newspaper article published shortly before the clock was unveiled noted that 'the spacious waterfront esplanades of Devonport appeal to all visitors and as they are beautified in the coming years they will rank as the finest waterfronts in the Dominion...'. The development of the esplanade was influenced by Victorian and Edwardian tastes for recreation, in which seaside perambulation played a significant role. Other monuments erected in the vicinity included the Coronation Sea Wall (1902), a fountain commemorating the South African - or Second Boer - War (1903), and the First World War Memorial (1923-1924). Similar developments occurred in seaside resorts and suburbs elsewhere in New Zealand, as at Marine Parade in Napier and in Petone, Wellington.

The Alison Clock was also the first of several public clocks erected in Devonport. In 1936 a timepiece was incorporated in the Watson Memorial, constructed by the Borough Council on King Edward Parade. A newspaper article at that time commented that synchronised timepieces erected at strategic points were appropriate given that Devonport was '... a community that lives by catching boats and buses'. Three further public clocks were subsequently erected at strategic points in Devonport.

During the 1950s, the Alison Clock was maintained by the Automatic Telephone & Electric Co. of Auckland, but by 1979 Plessey (NZ) Ltd was maintaining the timepiece. Plessey recommended replacing the pendulum master clocks of all the public Devonport clocks, except the Alison Clock, with Solid Plessey Chronogram units to improve their accuracy.

At the same time, Plessey Ltd noted that the cabinet of the Alison Clock cabinet had a hole in its roof and that two glass faces were cracked. The company recommended that repairs be carried out immediately, that the existing Slave units and master clock receive an overhaul and that a Gel Cell battery and charger be installed to replace the dry cells. Plessey also suggested that all the clocks be lit by photo cell control rather than from the street lighting circuit which they ran on at the time. However, the Alison Clock remained driven from a master clock in the Council Chambers until the late 1980s, when it was connected to its own master clock in the passenger terminal building.

The clock remains in use, having served the local community as a public timepiece for nearly 80 years.

Roy Lippincott: Architect

Roy Lippincott was an American architect who relocated to Auckland in 1921 and stayed until 1939. During this time, he designed several buildings at the University of Auckland campus, the Smith & Caughey Department Store building (corner of Elliott and Wellesley) and façade (Queen Street), and the Farmer's Trading Company tea rooms, to name a few. Lippincott was also elected Associate of the New Zealand Institute of Architects in 1922 and became a Fellow in 1924. He was actively

involved in both Auckland Branch and National Council Affairs, particularly in the field of architectural education.

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

The Alison Clock⁷⁷ has considerable historical values for their associations with Ewen Alison. Alison was a successful entrepreneur who came to dominate the North Shore's transportation industry by establishing major ferry and bus networks that radically improved access across the North Shore and across the harbour to Auckland.

Alison was also a prominent local politician, who served two non-consecutive terms as mayor of Devonport, and also served as the first mayor of Takapuna. While mayor of Devonport, Alison oversaw the provision of the first water supply system to the Borough and was also responsible for the establishment of foreshore reserves, the improvement of King Edward Parade and its seawall, and the acquisition of Rangitoto Island as a public reserve. Alison also served as a Member of Parliament.

Alison also had business interests in shipping in the upper North Island and was chairman of the New Zealand Coal Mine Owners' Association and a number of goldmining companies in Auckland. He was a founder and president the Takapuna Jockey Club, the Waitemata Golf Club and the Takapuna Bowling Club. Alison also authored three books.

Alison's extensive interests and involvement in the area led contemporary newspaper articles to observe that "*his own life-story was the history of Devonport*". At the unveiling of the memorial, Alison was referred to as the "*Father of the North Shore*" and it was said that Alison, "*more than any other individual, was responsible for the transformation of the North Shore from 'hamlets of isolation to thriving and prosperous suburbs today'.*"

The Alison Clock has **considerable local** historical values.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Alison Clock has considerable social values. The clock is a commemorative feature that recognises the life and work of one of Devonport's most prominent and influential citizens, E.W. Alison. Establishing a memorial for Alison was a community-led initiative, and the memorial itself was partially funded by the community. The community commissioned this accolade during Alison's lifetime, and he was present at the unveiling of his clock where he delivered a speech offering insight into his success.

In addition to honouring Alison, the place also has public value as a clock located near the ferry terminal, which both serves a practical purpose and recognises Alison's connections to the development of Auckland's ferry and bus network.

⁷⁷ The name of the E.W. Alison Memorial and clock is proposed to be changed through this review. The name "Alison Clock" will be used from this point forward.

The location of the clock along King Edward Parade also contributes to its social values. Since 1903, both Windsor Reserve and the esplanade along King Edward Parade have been used as the repository of Devonport's monuments and memorials. This commemorative landscape has been and continues to be used as a place to reflect Devonport's history and identity and to commemorate important events and people. This collection of memorials is a visible and memorable part of the Devonport Community for both residents and visitors, and a feature of several local heritage trails.

The clock is listed by Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga.

The Alison Clock has **considerable local** social values.

Mana Whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Alison Clock has been included in Schedule 14 primarily for its built heritage values. Information about the history of the place and research undertaken for this review has not revealed any Mana Whenua value relating to the clock.

The Alison Clock has **no known** Mana Whenua value.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

The Alison Clock has knowledge value for their potential to educate the public about the life and work of E.W. Alison, Devonport's late nineteenth- and early twentieth-century history, and Auckland's ferry network. The clock currently has no interpretation but is publicly owned and accessible to both residents and visitors.

The Alison Clock has **considerable local** knowledge values.

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

The Alison Clock has no known technology values. The simple design includes a reinforced concrete column with a bronze plaque, surmounted by a four-sided clock. Its construction technique and choice of materials do not demonstrate a technical innovation or achievement.

The Alison Clock has **no known** technology values.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; a method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

The Alison Clock has physical attributes values as the work of notable architect Roy Lippincott. While the Art Deco design of the clock demonstrates the forward-looking and innovative ideas for which Lippincott was known, it is not particularly representative of his body of work. Lippincott rarely worked on commissions of this scale, and is best known for his buildings, rather than memorials or other structures.

The memorial and clock also have some interest as a functional memorial. Memorials contemporary to the E.W. Alison clock were often artistic objects, intended to be beautiful and to serve as the focal point of public commemorative events. The E.W. Alison clock, however, in addition to being an attractive landscape feature, also serves a more practical function. As a public timepiece, it attracts daily attention, rather than being linked to a specific event.

The Alison Clock has **moderate local** physical attributes values.

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

The Alison Clock has aesthetic values for their landmark presence in Marine Square. The clock's prominent location at the end of Victoria Road on the harbourfront ensure it is a highly visible landscape feature.

The Alison Clock has **considerable local** aesthetic values.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

The Alison Clock has context values as one of five surviving historic clocks erected by Devonport Borough Council in the suburb, including another memorial clock along King Edward Parade, and three smaller clocks located at significant intersections around Devonport.

The Alison Clock is also part of a wider group of places that commemorate E. W Alison throughout the North Shore. There are also several North Shore streets and a park named after him.

The Alison Clock has **considerable local** context values.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The Alison Clock are an Art Deco style commemorative clock and bronze plaque designed by architect Roy Lippincott and located in Marine Square, Devonport. The Alison clock was erected in 1928 to commemorate the life and work of E.W. Alison, a prominent politician and businessman, who was referred to as "the Father of the North Shore". Alison founded the Devonport Steam Ferry Company and North Shore Transport Company and established all of the major transport routes both around the North Shore and to Auckland central. He also served as mayor of Devonport and Takapuna, during which he invested in significant infrastructure upgrades, including reticulated water supply, foreshore reclamation and improvements, and establishing reserves and esplanades.

The memorial clock was commissioned and paid for by a grateful community to honour Alison during his lifetime. In addition to serving as an accolade for Alison, the memorial also has public value as a clock located near the ferry terminal, which both serves a practical purpose and recognises Alison's connections to Auckland's ferry and bus network. Alison's life and work are also remembered throughout the North Shore through several street names and a public park, which are named after him.

The memorial clock is part of a commemorative landscape focused around King Edward Parade, Windsor Reserve and the southern end of Victoria Road. This area has been the repository for Devonport's memorials and plaques since the 1920s and continues to be used in this way. Both the

clock and its wider landscape have high potential to be used to educate the public through historical interpretation due to its visible, publicly accessible location.

The memorial clock has local landmark presence at the end of Victoria Road in Marine Square. The clock's prominent location on the harbourfront ensure it is both a highly visible landscape feature and representative of a movement to "beautify" public spaces during Alison's mayoralty.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Considerable	Local
B- Social	Considerable	Local
C- Mana Whenua	No known	NA
D- Knowledge	Considerable	Local
E- Technology	None	NA
F- Physical Attributes	Moderate	Local
G- Aesthetic	Considerable	Local
H- Context	Considerable	Local

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

The Alison Clock meet the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place. It is recommended that the place is included in Schedule 14.1 as a category B place.

REFINING MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATION

Additional changes are recommended to refine the management of this place, including:

- Place name and/or Description – amend the name to "Alison Clock" as this is the original name of the place (and the name used on the plaque)
- Primary feature – amend to clarify that this is a memorial clock not a memorial *and* a clock.
- Heritage values – add (d) knowledge
- Extent of place (see below)

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01149	E.W. Alison Memorial and clock <u>Alison Clock</u>	Marine Square, R 3 Queens Parade, Devonport	LOT 1 DP 22936; road reserve	A ^B	Memorial, clock <u>Clock</u>	A, B, D ^{G, H}	Refer to planning maps			

Planning maps

- Reduce the EOP to the area shown in red below. The earliest available historic aerial photos of the place (1959) show the clock positioned in this place, on a distinctive rounded pedestrian island. This area is considered to represent the original context and setting of the place.



Evaluator

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage

Peer Reviewer

Elise Caddigan, Built Heritage Specialist

28 May 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy

3 November 2020

HYDROGRAPHIC SURVEY STATION AND MAST - ID 01150

Windsor Reserve, R 2 Victoria Road, Devonport



Figure 28: Signal mast (Auckland Council; 24 June 2020)



Figure 29: Hydrographic survey station plaque (Auckland Council; 24 June 2020)



Figure 30: Plaque affixed to the concrete base of the signal mast (Auckland Council; 24 June 2020)

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of the Hydrographic Survey Station and mast to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) (**AUP**) threshold for scheduling as category A or category B or a historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A* which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic

heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils⁷⁸. Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region’s most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring that the historic heritage overlay of the AUP is robust.

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from the Auckland Council Heritage Unit’s property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

A site visit was conducted on 24 June 2020.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01150
Place Name/and/or Description	Hydrographic Survey Station and mast
Verified Location	Windsor Reserve, R 2 Victoria Road, Devonport
Verified Legal Description	PT ALLOT 22C SEC 2 PARISH OF TAKAPUNA; CMA
Category	A*
Primary feature	Survey station; mast
Known Heritage Values	A, H
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	

⁷⁸ AUP, D17.1 Background

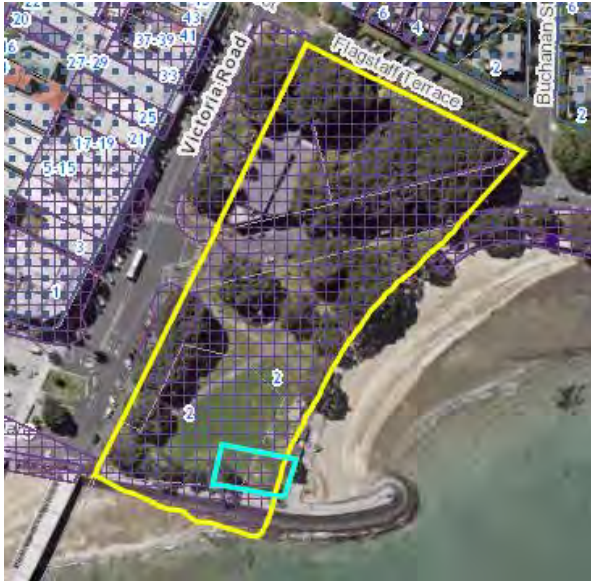


Figure 31: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) (in blue) for ID 01150 (Auckland Council GeoMaps)

HISTORICAL SUMMARY

Planning background

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast was scheduled in the North Shore City Council District Plan 2002 as a category A place.

The place was included in the AUP as a category A* place. The place is identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as Hydrographic Survey Station and Mast (ID 279).

History

Author: Marguerite Hill, Heritage Researcher, April 2020.

Disclaimer: This is a desk-top review. The information available is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place. This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

Devonport and Windsor Reserve

Māori occupation of what is now Devonport area dates back to the early settlement of Aotearoa. The Tainui canoe is recorded as having anchored at Te Haukapua (sometimes Te Hau Kapua Torpedo Bay) and subsequently at Taikehu (Devonport Beach).⁷⁹

The Devonport area was quickly identified by Pākehā as useful for shipping and boat building. In 1840, Governor Captain William Hobson chose the deep anchorage off Devonport as the most suitable spot for the navy and the sandspit, now known as Windsor Reserve, as the best site for a depot. When Auckland was established as New Zealand's first capital in 1840, warships travelled from Russell to Auckland and landed there.⁸⁰ That same year a powder magazine (or ammunition store) was built there; this was the first Pākehā building constructed on the Devonport foreshore.⁸¹

⁷⁹ Clough and Associates (2019) *Proposed playground redevelopment, Windsor Reserve, Devonport: Archaeological and heritage impact assessment*. Auckland: Prepared for Auckland Council, p. 6

⁸⁰ Clough and Associates, p. 6

⁸¹ Clough and Associates, p. 7; Heritage Consultancy Services (2011, July 1) *North Shore Heritage - Thematic Review Report*. Auckland: Auckland Council, p. 131

Devonport was known as Flagstaff from the 1840s to the 1860s, named for the signal mast on Takurunga / Mount Victoria which was used as a navigation signal. In 1841, Lieutenant Robert Snow was employed as the signal master and he and his family were the first fulltime Pākehā inhabitants of the area. The signal station was completed in 1842 (although a cottage was not provided for the signalman until 1898 – this is now the Michael King Writers Centre UPID 01229).⁸²

The naval presence in Devonport increased through the nineteenth century, especially during the Waikato Wars of the 1860s, when numbers of Naval Volunteers increased. The area soon became known as Sandspit or Depot Point and was the first naval base to be established in Auckland. A wharf was constructed in 1863, and by 1886 there was a complex of related buildings servicing the ships and sailors there. This included a shed for launching torpedo boats, barracks, a blacksmith's and a carpenter's shop as well as a jetty.⁸³

In the meantime, Devonport developed around the naval campus. In 1849, Devonport was incorporated into the Hundred of Pupuke (a system of land administration), and the land was subdivided into farms and town sections. A thriving European community developed, with the naval reserve land in the middle of the growing town. In 1890, the now Devonport Borough Council organised a land swap, with the navy receiving another piece of land near the new Calliope Dock in return for the Naval Reserve (now part of Windsor Reserve). The reserve became known as the Borough Reserve or the Admiralty Recreation Reserve.⁸⁴ The area had been planted with trees (including a scheduled Moreton Bay fig⁸⁵) in the 1870s and 1880s, with more trees planted once the land became public in the 1890s.⁸⁶ It was renamed Windsor Reserve in 1911, in honour of the coronation of King George V.⁸⁷

Windsor Reserve is two reserves combined – the former Sandpit or Naval Reserve and what was known as the Triangle. The Triangle was formed of 1 acre and 12 perches (Lot 22B, Section Two, Parish of Takapuna), while the Sandspit consisted of 1 acre and 5 perches (Lot 22C, Section Two, Parish of Takapuna).⁸⁸

Windsor Reserve now includes a children's playground, the award-winning Athfield Architects-designed Devonport Library and other scheduled historic heritage places such as site of the Naval station (archaeological site) UPID 00835, World War I Memorial UPID 01151, Fountain UPID01552, Memorial to JP Mays and H Frankham UPID 01154, and the Nothing Happened plaque UPID01168. Magazine Rock (UPID 01157) is also nearby.

Survey plaque

The plaque marks the location of New Zealand's first trigonometrical station and the starting point for the hydrographic survey of New Zealand. Hydrographic surveys provide accurate seabed and coastline charts for navigational purposes. On arriving in Auckland in November 1848, Captain John Stokes and the crew of the *Acheron* established this point, building a trig station at what is now Windsor Reserve.⁸⁹ The *Acheron* was a British Navy vessel charged with the job of surveying New

⁸² Heritage Consultancy Services, pp. 170-1, 141; Clough and Associates, pp. 6-7; 'Age of signal station' (1931, October 30) *New Zealand Herald* Retrieved from <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH19311030.2.43> 7 April 2020

⁸³ Heritage Consultancy Services, pp. 170-1; Clough and Associates, pp. 7-8

⁸⁴ Clough and Associates, pp. 6-7, 10; Heritage Consultancy, pp. 170-1

⁸⁵ Unitary Plan Schedule 10 Notable Tree Schedule, ID 1427

⁸⁶ Heritage Consultancy Services, p. 159

⁸⁷ Russ Glackin (2008, Autumn) The Windsor Reserve in *White ensign: Royal New Zealand Navy Museum Journal*, pp. 20-21

⁸⁸ Clough and Associates, pp. 6-7

⁸⁹ Melanie Lovell-Smith, 'Early mapping - The coastline: 1840 to 1855', Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/photograph/10794/trig-station-for-the-great-survey> (accessed 6 April 2020)

Zealand for British Naval navigational charts. Several other ships, including the *Maori* and the *Pandora* surveyed other parts of the country. By 1855, 250 sheets of 'fair tracings' had been sent to the British Admiralty to be made into charts.⁹⁰

Once Devonport became a naval base, it became customary for visiting warships to test their chronometers by checking observations with the registered reckoning of the station on the Windsor Reserve.⁹¹

The marker is a short, truncated pyramid of granite with a brass plaque. The granite has been painted white. The monument measures 700mm high on a 360mm square. The plaque reads: 'Initial station of hydrographic survey' and LAT 36°50'5" S / LONG 174°47'45" E

The point is marked on a 1917 survey plan, but it is not clear whether there was a physical marker in place at this time.⁹²

Signal mast

The signal mast was originally erected on Takurunga / Mount Victoria in 1841, as a navigation signal for ships entering Devonport. Its purpose was to signal ships' arrivals to the city side of the harbour and to instruct ships waiting to come into the harbour. Flags and cones (see images below) were used to signal information about the vessels arriving or to communicate with ships. The first signalman was Lieutenant Robert Snow, who was only in the role briefly, being replaced by Gilbert Adams in 1842. Snow and his family were murdered in 1847 to cover up a failed burglary by fellow sailor Joseph Burns. The site of Burns' execution is marked by a plaque on the Devonport foreshore (UPID01161). Captain Thomas Duder was signalman from 1843 to 1875. The job was demanding: Duder is said to have worked more than 15 hours a day and George Taylor, who was signalman from 1905 to 1923, often worked more than 80 hours a week. During the Depression of the 1930s, the signal station was closed by the Harbour Board for economic reasons. In 1932 the Harbour Board decided to permanently close the Takurunga / Mount Victoria signal station and to demolish it, with the intention of building a signal station at Takaparawhā Bastion Point. Devonport residents objected to the demolition and the Mount Victoria signal station was reopened in 1934. In 1954, the signal station was rebuilt with more modern technology.⁹³

The original signal mast was re-erected on Windsor Reserve in 1957, where it stands today.⁹⁴ There is confusion in some sources about when the signal mast was shifted to the reserve – some sources say it was 1841 (which is false, as the signal mast can be seen in numerous drawings and photographs after that date) or April 1928. The signal mast and a normal flagstaff may have become confused in some of the sources. However, a plaque records the year as 1957 and notes that the signal mast was placed in the reserve as a joint effort of the Devonport Borough Council and the

⁹⁰ Lovell-Smith

⁹¹ CHI record 279

⁹² SO 48277 in Clough and Associates, p. 22

⁹³ CHI record 279; 'The signalmen' (2018) Michael King Writers Centre. Retrieved from <https://writerscentre.org.nz/signalmans-house/> 15 April 2020; Janice C. Mogford. 'Burns, Joseph', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1990. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/1b51/burns-joseph> (accessed 16 April 2020); Coroner's inquest (1847, October 27) *New Zealander*. Retrieved from <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZ18471027.2.4> 16 April 2020; Link with the past lost (1931, November 2) *New Zealand Herald*. Retrieved from <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH19311102.2.22> 16 April 2020

⁹⁴ Photograph of plaque alongside signal mast. Heritage Consultancy Services, p. 142 states the signal mast was shifted in 1928.

Royal New Zealand Navy. The plaque also acknowledges the significance of Windsor Reserve to the New Zealand Navy.⁹⁵

According to the CHI, the current flagstaff incorporates some of the original mast from 1841.⁹⁶ However, a newspaper article from 1931 states that ‘the original mast, ‘which had rotted considerably’’, was shored up with a new spar as early as 1846. The repairs cost £5. The same article notes that the mast was struck by lightning in 1864 and that the top mast was destroyed.⁹⁷ Given its original location on Flagstaff Hill, it may well have been struck by lightning multiple times and repaired. An examination by an expert would be needed to verify whether any of the original fabric remains.

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have historical value for their association with Devonport’s early naval and seafaring history. The survey station plaque commemorates the site of New Zealand’s first trigonometrical point and the start of the country’s first hydrographic survey, which provided the data for accurate navigational charts for the British Navy from 1848 to 1855.

The signal mast was originally erected on Takarunga/Mount Victoria in 1841 to serve as a navigation signal for both naval and civilian ships entering Devonport’s deep-water harbour. Devonport was known as Flagstaff from the 1840s to the 1860s because of this signal mast. The signal mast was shifted to its current location in Windsor Reserve in 1957.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast also have historical values for their association with the British Empire, and specifically the British Navy, which made a significant contribution to the history of New Zealand through their survey work. Likewise, these places also demonstrate an important phase in the history and development of Auckland when data about the land and water were being gathered to establish and develop the fledgling colonial capital.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have **considerable local** and **moderate regional** historical values.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have considerable social values as a place held in high esteem by the public. The Devonport community demonstrated the strong connection they have for the signal mast in 1932 by objecting to its permanent closure and demolition. Their efforts were successful, and the station was re-opened in 1934, and continues to operate from Takarunga/Mt Victoria, albeit with modern equipment. When the equipment was replaced, the mast was relocated to Windsor Reserve next to the survey station plaque.

⁹⁵ Photograph of plaque from 2012 stock take

⁹⁶ CHI record 279

⁹⁷ Link with past lost

The location of this place in Windsor Reserve also contributes to its social values. Since 1903, the reserve has been used as the repository of Devonport's monuments and memorials. This commemorative landscape has been and continues to be used as a place to reflect Devonport's history and identity and to commemorate important events and people. This collection of memorials is a visible and memorable part of the Devonport Community for both residents and visitors, and a feature of several local heritage trails.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have **considerable local** social values.

Mana whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Hydrographic Survey Station has been included in Schedule 14 primarily for its built heritage values. Information about the history of the place and research undertaken for this review has not revealed any Mana Whenua value relating to the survey station.

The Hydrographic Survey Station has **no known** Mana Whenua value.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have knowledge values for their potential to play a role in enhancing public understanding and appreciation of Devonport's naval and seafaring history. Their location in a public reserve, which is also the site of the former naval station, mean they are well-placed to be the subject of interpretation on early navigational and survey techniques, and Devonport's historically important role as the gateway to the Waitemata.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have **moderate local** knowledge values.

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have no known technology values. The original survey station is currently marked by a brass plaque set in a granite plinth. Its simple design does not demonstrate a technical innovation or achievement.

The mast is constructed to the same design as many other navigational masts across New Zealand. There is nothing innovative or accomplished about its construction or design.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have **no known** technology values.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; a method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have no known physical attributes values. Originally constructed from short-lifespan materials exposed to a harsh marine environment, the signal mast has been repaired and replaced to such an extent that it is likely entirely a replica. As noted in

technological (e) above, the design of the signal masts is consistent with other signal masts found throughout New Zealand.

The survey station plaque is a simple brass plaque attached to a pyramidal granite plinth, which has been painted white. The plaque indicates the latitude and longitude of the original survey station but contains no other designs or decorative features. There is no known designer or stonemason.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have **no known** physical attributes values.

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have some aesthetic values for their landmark presence. The signal mast, in particular, is a notable local feature for its height and location at the southeastern corner of Windsor Reserve. The survey station plaque is less prominent and contributes less obviously to the marine character of the reserve.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have **little local** aesthetic values.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have some context value for its location in Windsor Reserve which was the location of New Zealand's first naval base. This setting enhances the maritime context of the place and adds meaning to the memorials.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have **moderate local** context values.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast are commemorative structures located in Windsor Reserve, Devonport. The hydrographic survey station is marked by a brass plaque set into a granite plinth, and the signal mast is a replica of the navigational mast originally located at the top of Takarunga/Mt Victoria. The two features, while historically unrelated, have been located together since 1957 and have collective value for their association with Devonport's early naval and seafaring history. The survey station plaque commemorates the site of New Zealand's first trigonometrical point and the start of the country's first hydrographic survey by the British Navy, and the signal mast served as a navigation signal for both naval and civilian ships entering Devonport's deep-water harbour from 1841.

The two features are significantly located in Windsor Reserve, which was the site of New Zealand's first naval base. Accordingly, they have high potential to play a role in educating the public on Devonport's sea-faring history through interpretation. Together with King Edward Parade, Windsor Reserve, has become Devonport's repository for memorials, and so these features also have value as part of a collection of local markers and symbols that are valued by the community.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Considerable Moderate	Local Regional
B- Social	Considerable	Local
C- Mana Whenua	No known	NA
D- Knowledge	Moderate	Local
E- Technology	None	NA
F- Physical Attributes	None	NA
G- Aesthetic	Little	Local
H- Context	Moderate	Local

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast meets the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place. It is recommended that the place is included in Schedule 14.1 as a category B place.

REFINING MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATION

Additional changes are recommended to refine the management of this place, including:

- Place name and/or Description - amend name to reflect that the hydrographic survey station is not extant but marked by a plaque. Amend name to clarify the purpose of the mast. Amend name for grammar.
- Heritage values - add (b) social; remove (h) context
- Primary feature - amend primary features for clarity
- Extent of place (see below)

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01150	Hydrographic Survey station plaque and signal mast	Windsor Reserve, R 2 Victoria Road, Devonport	PT ALLOT 22C SEC 2 PARISH OF TAKAPUNA; CMA	A*B	Survey station plaque; signal mast	A, B, H	Refer to planning maps			

Planning maps

- Consider merging this place with other memorials and plaques in Windsor reserve
- If the place remains individually scheduled, consider splitting the two features as they have no historical link to each other
- If the place remains scheduled as it currently is, reduce the extent of place to a smaller area around the two features (approximately 1m from the base of each feature). The signal mast is a relocated replica, and the hydrographic survey station is a plaque marking the location of a feature which is no longer present.



Evaluator

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage

Peer Reviewer

Elise Caddigan, Built Heritage Specialist

28 May 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy

24 September 2020

WORLD WAR I MEMORIAL- ID 01151

Windsor Reserve, corner of Victoria Road and Flagstaff Terrace, Devonport



Figure 32: World War I Memorial (Auckland Council; 24 June 2020)

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of the World War I Memorial to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) (**AUP**) threshold for scheduling as category A or category B or a historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A* which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils⁹⁸. Category A* is effectively a

⁹⁸ Unitary Plan, D17.1 Background

holding pattern for some of the region’s most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring that the historic heritage overlay of the AUP is robust.

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from the Auckland Council Heritage Unit’s property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

A site visit was conducted on 24 June 2020.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01151
Place Name/and/or Description	World War I Memorial
Verified Location	Windsor Reserve, corner of Victoria Road and Flagstaff Terrace, Devonport
Verified Legal Description	Road reserve
Category	A*
Primary feature	Memorial
Known Heritage Values	A, B, H
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	

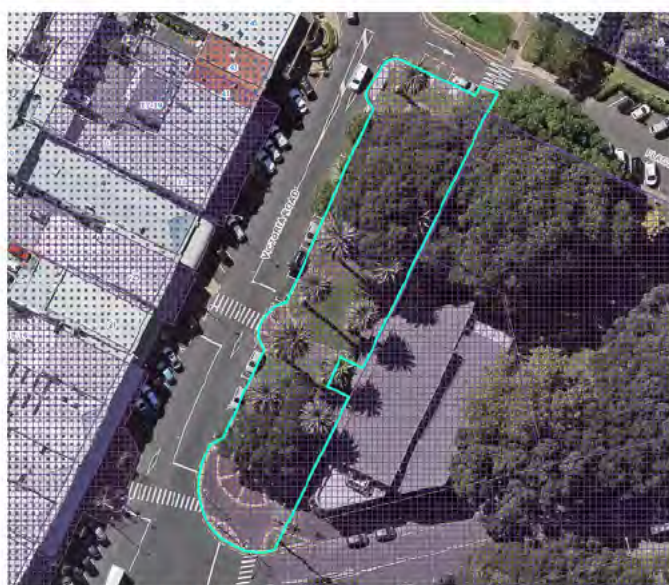


Figure 33: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) for ID 01151 (Auckland Council GeoMaps)

HISTORICAL SUMMARY

Planning background

World War I Memorial was scheduled in the North Shore City Council District Plan 2002 as a category A place.

The place was included in the AUP as a category A* place.

The First World War Memorial is included in the New Zealand Heritage List/Rārangī Kōrero as a category 2 place.⁹⁹ The place is identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as World War / Memorial / First World War Memorial / WWI Memorial / Devonport World War / Memorial / Untidy Soldier Statue (ID 2442).

History

Historical Summary from Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga List ID# 4515

Unveiled by Lord Jellicoe in 1924, the First World War Memorial in Devonport commemorates soldiers from Devonport who died in both the First and Second World Wars (1914-1918 and 1939-1945). Incorporating the sculpture of a soldier of unusual, informal design, it was erected on Victoria Road - Devonport's main commercial thoroughfare - alongside Windsor Reserve, the site of the settlement's first naval base. The Reserve was also the location of the Council Chambers from 1887 until the early 1950s. The monument was one of many memorials built in communities throughout New Zealand following the First World War. As noted by historians Chris Maclean and Jock Phillips, the memorials served as surrogate tombs for families of New Zealanders buried in overseas graves and commemorated the achievements of all those who lost their lives.

Devonport's military connections

Devonport had strong connections with military service from the beginning of European settlement in the area. An ammunition depot and naval stores were established in Devonport (then known as Flagstaff) in 1841, the same year that the land was purchased by the Crown from Ngāti Paoa. During the 1800s, Windsor Reserve was known as the Naval Reserve and was used as a landing place for naval vessels. Towards the end of the century, the navy moved to nearby Calliope Point where the current naval base was established.

During the Russian Scare of 1885, fortifications and gun batteries were built at Mt Victoria, Fort Takapuna and North Head in Devonport, as well as at Fort Bastion and Fort Resolution on the south side of Waitemata Harbour. The fortifications were adapted and modernised during the First and Second World Wars. During periods of tension, such as wartime, the batteries were fully manned.

A history of commemoration had already been established before the construction of the First World War Memorial. The Coronation Sea Wall erected by the Borough Council in 1902 along the waterfront southeast of Windsor Reserve incorporates an inscription to 'Peace in South Africa' at the end of the Second Boer War (1899-1902), as well as commemorating the coronation of Edward VII in the same year. A further memorial in the form of a fountain was erected in Windsor Reserve the following year to commemorate the two men from the district who had fallen in the conflict, the first in which New Zealand volunteers served overseas.

Construction of the First World War Memorial

In June 1919, the Devonport Borough Council decided to hold a public meeting to discuss erecting a memorial to the soldiers who had died in the First World War. A newspaper report of the meeting noted that the idea of a war memorial had been 'in the air for some time' in the Devonport

⁹⁹ List No. 4515

community. The first public meeting was held on 14 August 1919 at the Parish Hall, at which a management committee was elected, consisting of council members and local residents. The meeting was attended by about 100 residents. At the meeting a number of suggestions were made about possible structures for the memorial, including a library and gymnasium, a public hall, a Corinthian column and an astronomical observatory on Mt Victoria. The Mayor stressed that the greatest consideration should be given to the residents whose sons had gone to the front.

At the following meeting, in September 1919, the Devonport Memorial Statue Committee decided to erect a memorial of 'monumental design' rather than one of a 'utilitarian nature' in accordance with the wishes of some members of the committee who had lost sons in the war. The committee also decided to erect the monument in the vicinity of Marine Square, which one member described as 'the gateway to the north'. In addition to the main memorial, the committee resolved to erect a memorial in the Public School grounds, which was subsequently unveiled in December 1921.

A public competition for the design of the main memorial was held, won by Frank Lynch in March 1922. Lynch's winning design had been created the previous year. Lynch, who was based in Auckland, designed a bronze statue of a New Zealand soldier in military uniform. He was paid £570 for the work. Another casting of Lynch's statue was also used for the Masterton Memorial. Most of the funds for the Devonport memorial had been raised through public subscriptions.

The statue was cast by A.B. Burton at the Thames Ditton foundry in London, at a cost of £414. It had arrived in New Zealand by April 1923. The New Zealand Shipping Company carried the statue free of charge and the Auckland Harbour Board also made financial concessions.

By the time the statue had arrived in New Zealand, the committee had run out of funds from public subscriptions. The Committee began campaigning straight away. After several months it had procured sufficient funds from further donations from the local community, along with a £250 grant from the Devonport Borough Council.

The decision over the design for the base took more than six months, as there was some controversy over the form it should take. Eventually, in October 1923, a design by a local company Messrs. McNab and Mason was selected, which was the cheapest of the four designs submitted. The company began constructing the monument in the same month.

In the meantime, there had been considerable controversy over a suitable location for the memorial. There were many residents, including the Mayor, who supported the current site for the memorial next to the Council chambers. However, there were also a number of supporters of other locations, including Marine Square and another position in Windsor Reserve on the waterfront. There were still petitions to change the location of the memorial after construction had begun on the site near the Council chambers.

Unveiling of the First World War Memorial

The First World War Memorial was unveiled on 13 April 1924, by the Governor General, Viscount Jellicoe (1859-1935). It was one of the last public ceremonies attended in New Zealand by Lord Jellicoe, who completed his term of office soon afterwards. An admirer of New Zealand's staunchly loyal attitude to empire, Lord Jellicoe had been First Sea Lord of the British Admiralty for a year from December 1916 and assumed office as Governor General of New Zealand in September 1920. The ceremony was attended by an estimated crowd of 4000 to 5000 people, with Victoria Road and part of King Edward Parade closed off to accommodate the crowds.

The Mayor of Devonport, Mr. T. Lamont, presided over the ceremony. It was also attended by several military personnel, politicians including Sir Maui Pomare and Hon. C.J. Parr, and church dignitaries, including the Bishop of Auckland, Rt Rev. A. W. Averill.

Addresses were made by the Mayor, Sir Maui Pomare (on 'behalf of the Native Races'), the Hon. C.J. Parr ('on behalf of Cabinet') and Lord Jellicoe. Lord Jellicoe commented on the quality of the New

Zealand soldiers and how ready they were to serve the Empire. 'I hope' he said, 'that this memorial, which tells to all so great a tale of heroism, self-sacrifice and loyalty, will forever be guarded as a sacred trust by the people of Devonport'.

The next-of kin of the soldiers killed in the war were provided with seats. Officers and men were inspected by Lord Jellicoe. A number of groups paraded, including the Devonport Senior Cadets, girl guides, boy scouts and sea scouts, parties of HMS Chatham and Philomel, local friendly societies, Sunday School children, members of the RNVR and veterans. Music was provided by the Devonport Boys' Brass Band. At the end of the ceremony the next of kin and various societies laid wreaths on the monument.

The memorial was formally handed over to the Devonport Borough Council on 25 May 1925.

The unusual soldier figure on the memorial drew comment from the public from the very beginning. Unlike most First World War memorials in New Zealand, the figure attempted to portray a New Zealand soldier in a lifelike manner. Most New Zealand communities had ordered soldier figures from Italian firms, which delivered mass-produced statues. Lynch himself commented in a letter to the Prime Minister in 1924 that 'we have, studded throughout New Zealand, presentments of supposed New Zealand soldiers utterly without type or character'.

The Devonport statue is described as being distinctly New Zealand, with a 'strong bony' New Zealand face and informal attire, with shoelaces undone and hat in hand. Lynch reportedly commented about his soldier ... 'As he leaves his unfinished job, he takes a last look back at the heights, and doffs his hat to the memory of his dead "cobbers"'. The soldier apparently represented a Gallipoli soldier, and therefore wears clothes from various branches of the military service, including cavalry trousers, infantry boots and an Australian hat. Historians Maclean and Phillips summed up the statue: 'Instead of the stiff stance and blank stares of the mail-order soldier, we have a digger in trench kit about to evacuate from Gallipoli... The result is a genuine effort to capture the personality and distinctiveness of the Kiwi soldier... The mythology of the New Zealand soldier, who failed on the spit-and-polish but was heroic in battle, finds realisation in bronze.'

Lynch apparently used his brother, Joseph, as the model for the soldier, although one fellow student who attended art school with Lynch believed that he was the model.

The memorial continued to draw comment from the public in later years, becoming known as the 'untidy soldier'.

Subsequent history

The monument continued to be a focal point for commemorations in the community after its construction. The Duke and Duchess of York were welcomed to Devonport next to the memorial at the time of their visit in 1927. A photograph of the monument published in 1936 suggests that it was the site of ANZAC Day commemorations during the inter-war period. Following the Second World War, plaques were added to the east and west elevations of the memorial, commemorating the many local men who had died in the conflict. An additional plaque was added to the south side of the memorial in 1999, commemorating the men who left New Zealand to fight in the Second Boer War. This was installed by the Returned Services Association as a way of marking the beginning of New Zealand's involvement in overseas conflicts. The memorial continues to be the focus for commemorative services held in Devonport on ANZAC Day (25 April).

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

The World War I Memorial has historical values for its association, through commemoration, with World War I. World War I was a defining event in New Zealand history that resulted in widespread sacrifice and a new wave of patriotism. While New Zealand's human cost was the highest percentage among the British Dominions, New Zealanders were proud to have contributed to the triumph of the empire. Their pride led to an increased sense of national identity, and while this identity was still viewed through the lens of the British Empire, there was an increased sense that New Zealand was an equal partner, rather than a subservient dominion. New Zealand's national identity was asserted internationally following World War I, when it became a separate signatory to the Treaty of Versailles and when it independently joined the League of Nations.

The World War I Memorial also has considerable historical value for representing the countrywide movement to erect memorials in honour of those who served and sacrificed in World War I. As noted by historians Chris Maclean and Jock Phillips, the memorials served as surrogate tombs for families of New Zealanders buried in overseas graves and commemorated the achievements of all those who lost their lives.

Unveiled by Governor General Lord Jellicoe in 1924, the Devonport World War I Memorial commemorates local soldiers from Devonport who died during World War I (plaques were added later for soldiers killed during World War II and the Second Boer War). The monument also has a strong association with the Devonport Borough Council, who instigated the project. The council was responsible for commissioning the design, raising funds through public subscription and choosing an appropriate location.

The World War I Memorial has **considerable local** historical values.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The World War I Memorial has social significance for its commemorative and symbolic values as a reminder of the sacrifice made by the Devonport community during World War I. Erected in 1924, the monument continues to be the focus of Anzac Day celebrations and ceremonies. The structure is a historical marker that the local community identifies with and holds in high esteem. A symbol of sorrow, pride and respect, the World War I Memorial demonstrates the customs of the local community in memorialising those who were lost during the war and represents important aspects of communal identity and remembrance, the meanings of which should not be forgotten.

The memorial was of great importance and interest to the community from 1919, when over 100 people attended the first meeting to discuss the erection of a memorial. Next of kin were directly involved in the design of the place, and it was entirely funded by public subscription and a grant from the Devonport Borough Council. It was estimated that four- to five thousand people attended the unveiling, requiring the closure of both Victoria Road and King Edward Parade. The Mayor of Devonport, Mr. T. Lamont, presided over the ceremony. It was also attended by several military personnel, politicians including Sir Maui Pomare, Governor General Lord Jellicoe and Hon. C.J. Parr, and church dignitaries, including the Bishop of Auckland, Rt Rev. A. W. Averill.

The World War I Memorial continued to be a focal point for community commemorations after its construction. Following World War II, plaques were added to the east and west elevations of the memorial, commemorating the many local men who had died in the conflict. An additional plaque was added to the south side of the memorial in 1999, commemorating the men who left New Zealand to fight in the Second Boer War. This was installed by the Returned Services Association as a way of marking the beginning of New Zealand's involvement in overseas conflicts.

The location of the monument in Windsor Reserve also contributes to its social values. Since 1903, both Windsor Reserve and the esplanade along King Edward Parade have been used as the repository of Devonport's monuments and memorials, coinciding with a strong community desire to "beautify" these public spaces. This commemorative landscape has been and continues to be used as a place to reflect Devonport's history and identity and to commemorate important events and people. This collection of memorials is a visible and memorable part of the Devonport Community for both residents and visitors, and a feature of several local heritage trails.

The World War I Memorial is listed by Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga.

The World War I Memorial has **considerable local** social values.

Mana whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The World War I Memorial has been included in Schedule 14 primarily for its built heritage values. Information about the history of the place and research undertaken for this review has not revealed any Mana Whenua value relating to the memorial.

The World War I Memorial has **no known** Mana Whenua value.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

The World War I Memorial has the potential to provide knowledge of New Zealand's military history and an understanding of the contributions made at a local level. Its commemorative inscriptions reinforce its role as a memorial to three international conflicts (World War I, World War II and the Second Boer War). Indirectly, and like all war memorials, it refers to the sacrifices made by individuals and families, the communal efforts of communities, and the country's contribution to an important international cause.

Located in a highly visible public place, near the library and in a reserve, the World War I Memorial could be interpreted, providing an opportunity for residents and visitors to learn about and appreciate the meaning of the memorial.

The World War I Memorial has **moderate local** knowledge values.

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

The World War I Memorial has no known technology values. As a bronze statue on a basalt pedestal, its construction technique and choice of materials do not demonstrate a technical innovation or achievement.

The World War I Memorial has **no known** technology values.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; a method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

The World War I Memorial has outstanding physical attributes values. The Devonport Borough Council held a public competition for the design of a monumental memorial, which was won by Australian-born sculptor Francis Ennis Lynch. Lynch served during World War I in the New Zealand Expeditionary Force and fought at Gallipoli. His experiences during the war inspired the highly unusual design of the Devonport War Memorial. The informal, lifelike figure drew considerable public comment, but was defended as being “distinctly New Zealand, with a 'strong bony' New Zealand face and informal attire, with shoelaces undone and hat in hand.”¹⁰⁰ Lynch described his soldier: 'As he leaves his unfinished job, he takes a last look back at the heights, and doffs his hat to the memory of his dead "cobbers"'.¹⁰¹

The soldier represents a Gallipoli soldier, and therefore wears clothes from various branches of the military service, including cavalry trousers, infantry boots and an Australian hat. Historians Maclean and Phillips summed up the statue: 'Instead of the stiff stance and blank stares of the mail-order soldier, we have a digger in trench kit about to evacuate from Gallipoli... The result is a genuine effort to capture the personality and distinctiveness of the Kiwi soldier... The mythology of the New Zealand soldier, who failed on the spit-and-polish but was heroic in battle, finds realisation in bronze.' The statue, described as the “untidy soldier” is unique within Auckland, and rare in New Zealand.

The statue was cast by A.B. Burton at the Thames Ditton foundry in London, and the basalt pedestal was designed by Messrs. McNab and Mason.

The World War I Memorial has **outstanding regional** physical attributes values.

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

The World War I Memorial has aesthetic values as a local landmark in Windsor Reserve. Located at a prominent intersection and near the public library, the memorial is a visible and memorable landscape feature within the day to day life of the community. The surrounding paving pattern, plantings and seating provide an attractive setting that is part of the overall aesthetic. Visually appealing, the exquisite bronze work and the overall sculptural quality of the monument has substantial aesthetic value. Overall, the monument has a particular value invoking an emotional response for its evocative qualities as a war memorial.

The World War I Memorial has **considerable local** aesthetic values.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

The World War I Memorial has context values for its location in the early civic centre of Devonport. Windsor Reserve was originally occupied by the settlement’s first naval base and was the location of the Council Chambers from 1887 until the 1950s. This location was chosen for its public prominence and its role at the centre of the community. The reserve is now home to the public library and a playground.

In addition to the World War I Memorial, a second war memorial was erected at the Devonport Primary School grounds in December 1921. The memorial also makes a notable contribution to a

¹⁰⁰ Heritage New Zealand Listing Report

¹⁰¹ Ibid

dispersed yet inter-related group of World War I memorials that reflect an important unifying theme in the social and cultural history of the region and nation.

The World War I Memorial has considerable local context values.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The World War I Memorial is a bronze and basalt monumental memorial that was unveiled in 1924 in Windsor Reserve in Devonport. The memorial originally commemorated World War I but has since been modified to include World War II and the Second Boer War. The memorial was designed by Australian-born sculptor Francis Ennis Lynch. Lynch served during World War I in the New Zealand Expeditionary Force and fought at Gallipoli. His experiences during the war inspired the highly unusual design of the Devonport World War I Memorial. The informal, lifelike figure drew considerable public comment, but was defended as being “distinctly New Zealand.” The design is unique within the region, and rare nationally.

The memorial has historical values for its association, through commemoration, with World War I. World War I was a defining event in New Zealand history that resulted in widespread sacrifice and a new wave of patriotism. New Zealand was proud to have contributed to the triumph of the empire, and this pride led to an increased sense of national identity and independence.

The World War I Memorial has social significance for its commemorative and symbolic values as a reminder of the sacrifice made by the Devonport community during World War I. The memorial was of great importance and interest to the community from 1919, when over 100 people attended the first meeting to discuss the erection of a memorial. Next of kin were directly involved in the design of the place, and it was entirely funded by public subscription and a grant from the Devonport Borough Council. Unveiled in 1924, the monument is a symbol of sorrow, pride and respect, and it continues to be the focus of Anzac Day celebrations and ceremonies. The memorial continued to be a focal point for community commemorations after its construction. Following World War II, plaques were added to the east and west elevations of the memorial, commemorating the many local men who had died in the conflict. An additional plaque was added to the south side of the memorial in 1999, commemorating the men who left New Zealand to fight in the Second Boer War.

The World War I Memorial has value as part of a commemorative landscape focused around King Edward Parade, Windsor Reserve and the southern end of Victoria Road. This area has been the repository for Devonport’s memorials and monuments since the 1903 when the Devonport Borough Council introduced improvements to the area, including reserves and esplanades. There was strong motivation within the community to “beautify” these spaces with plantings and commemorative features, and this area has been used in this way ever since. The World War I Memorial is a notable local landmark within this landscape. Located at a prominent intersection and near the public library, the memorial is a visible and memorable landscape feature within the day to day life of the community. Overall, the monument has a particular value invoking an emotional response for its evocative qualities as a war memorial.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Considerable	Local
B- Social	Considerable	Local
C- Mana Whenua	No known	NA
D- Knowledge	Moderate	Local
E- Technology	None	NA
F- Physical Attributes	Outstanding	Regional

G- Aesthetic	Considerable	Local
H- Context	Considerable	Local

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

The World War I Memorial meets the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place. It is recommended that the place is included in Schedule 14.1 as a category A place.

REFINING MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATION

Additional changes are recommended to refine the management of this place, including:

- Amend name to “Devonport World War I Memorial”
- Amend address to “Windsor Reserve, corner of Victoria Road and King Edward Parade, Devonport”
- Amend heritage values to add (f) physical attributes and (g) aesthetic
- Amend extent of place (see below)

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01151	<u>Devonport</u> World War I Memorial	Windsor Reserve, corner of Victoria Road and Flagstaff Terrace <u>King</u> <u>Edward</u> <u>Parade</u> , Devonport	Road reserve	A ^A	Memorial	A, B, <u>E</u> , <u>G</u> , <u>H</u>	Refer to planning maps			

Planning maps

- Reduce the extent of place to the area shown in red below. The earliest available historic aerial photos of the place (1959) show the memorial on this site, surrounded by a circular garden. This area is considered to represent the original context and setting of the place.



Evaluator

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage

Peer Reviewer

Elise Caddigan, Built Heritage Specialist

28 May 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy

24 September 2020

FOUNTAIN - ID 01152

Windsor Reserve, corner of Victoria Road and Flagstaff Terrace, Devonport

MEMORIAL TO J.P. MAYS AND H. FRANKHAM – ID 01154

Windsor Reserve, Flagstaff Terrace, Devonport



Figure 34: Fountain (Auckland Council; 24 June 2020)



Figure 35: Memorial to J.P. Mays and H. Frankham (Auckland Council; 24 June 2020)

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of the Fountain and the Memorial to J.P. Mays and H. Frankham to determine whether they meet the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) (AUP) threshold for scheduling as category A or category B or a historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the places based on their identified heritage values.

The subject places are currently scheduled in the interim category A*, which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic

heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils¹⁰². Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region’s most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring that the historic heritage overlay of the AUP is robust.

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the places and a physical description are sourced from the Auckland Council Heritage Unit’s property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the places.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

A site visit was conducted on 24 June 2020.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01152
Place Name/and/or Description	Fountain
Verified Location	Windsor Reserve, corner of Victoria Road and Flagstaff Terrace, Devonport
Verified Legal Description	Road reserve
Category	A*
Primary feature	Fountain
Known Heritage Values	A, B, H
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	

Schedule ID	01154
Place Name/and/or Description	Memorial to J.P Mays and H. Frankham
Verified Location	Windsor Reserve, Flagstaff Terrace, Devonport
Verified Legal Description	LOT 2 DP 110322
Category	A*
Primary feature	Memorial
Known Heritage Values	A
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	

¹⁰² Unitary Plan, D17.1 Background

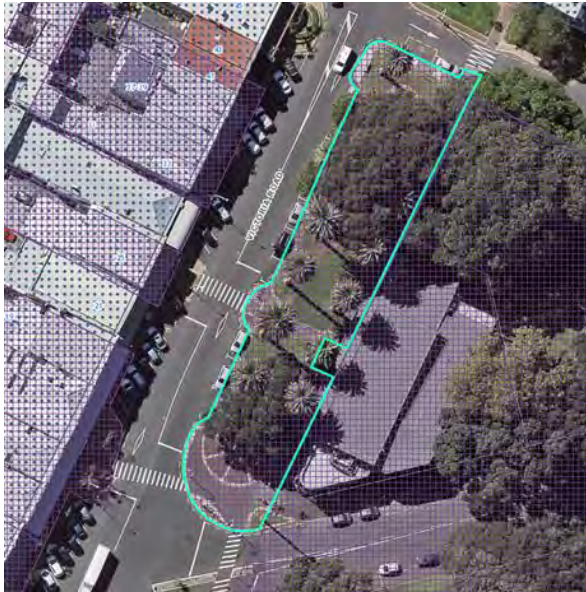


Figure 36: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) for ID 01152 (Auckland Council GeoMaps)



Figure 37: EOP for ID 01154 (in blue) (Auckland Council GeoMaps)

HISTORICAL SUMMARY

Planning background

The Fountain and Memorial to J.P Mays and H. Frankham were scheduled in the North Shore City Council District Plan 2002 as category A places.

The places were included in the AUP as category A* places.

The places are identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as Fountain (ID 3233) and Memorial to J.P. Mays and H. Frankham (ID 3234).

History

Refer to Appendices 1 and 2 for additional contemporary and historic photographs

The Fountain and Memorial to J.P Mays and H. Frankham were originally erected as one place in 1903 to honour John Peard Mays of the New Zealand Artillery and Harold Frankham of the New Zealand Fourth Contingent, both of Devonport, who were killed in the South African War in 1901. They were the first two Devonport locals to die in an overseas conflict.

The South African War (also known as the Boer War) was an international conflict between Great Britain and two Boer Republics (Transvaal and the Orange Free State). As part of the British Empire, New Zealand sent ten contingents of volunteer troops between 1899 and 1902. The South African War was the first time New Zealand served alongside Great Britain during an international conflict, which resulted in an upswing of national pride that New Zealand had successfully served the Empire. New Zealand's involvement in the war reignited reverence for Britain and the British flag, and consequently many South African War Memorials were constructed. These memorials tend to focus on celebrating the bravery, sacrifice and achievements of the New Zealand "Britishers" in helping secure victory for the Empire. Around 50 local memorials were constructed during the six years following the war, and in lieu of a national monument, the Ranfurly Veterans Home was established as a living memorial.

The fountain and memorial were paid for by public subscription, which raised £118 (equivalent to around £9,000 in modern currency).¹⁰³ A fountain was chosen because running water symbolised eternal life. The fountain featured a bronze sculpture, situated on a basalt rubble and concrete base in the centre of a cartouche-shaped “pond”. The pond was enclosed by a concrete wall into which a marble memorial stone was set. A white marble drinking fountain was originally installed near the memorial stone but has since been removed (Refer to Appendix 2). The pond was “beautified” through the addition of water lilies and goldfish.

The bronze fountain features three horse heads, interspersed with scallop shells, all resting in an urn. The fountain was designed by noted architect Edward Bartley, who was Architect to the Devonport Borough Council at the time. It was manufactured in England.

The fountain and memorial were installed in Triangle Reserve (now part of Windsor Reserve) behind the Borough Chambers (where the library is now situated). It was unveiled by Mayor and Mayoress EW Alison in 1903. The ceremony was attended by over 400 Devonport residents, the Devonport District Band, the Devonport School Cadets and a contingent of the Submarine Miners.

The mayor’s address expressed sorrow for the loss of two Devonport locals, cut down “in the full bloom of youthful manliness”¹⁰⁴, and also pride in their willingness to volunteer to serve the Empire. He read accounts of their valiant actions as well as the circumstances of their deaths. The mayor also expressed a degree of pride in the memorial itself, which he believed beautified the community and was to become a visitor attraction for holidaymakers due to its proximity to the wharf.

By 1924 the fountain and memorial were in such a state of disrepair that the Health Department demanded the pool be drained, and the War Memorial Committee considered getting rid of the memorial altogether. Their plan was to reinstate the memorial stone from the pond wall on the opposite side of the new memorial under construction for World War I.

Research to date has not uncovered the exact date when the fountain was removed, but it seems likely that this occurred in the early 1950s, when it is known that its concrete pond was converted into a bandstand ahead of Queen Elizabeth II’s visit to New Zealand. This conversion was overseen by Devonport Borough Engineer AT Griffiths.

The memorial stone is still located in the wall of the bandstand, but the marble drinking fountain was removed as part of the conversion of the pond to a bandstand.

Property files indicate that the bronze fountain was reinstated in its current location in Windsor Reserve around 1985. At that time a much smaller round pond – brick with blue tiles inside – was constructed, and a new plaque was affixed to the pond wall, recognising a former mayor: P G (Paty) Sheehan, councillor and Mayor of Devonport 1968-1980.

In 2009, the bronze horses were stolen from the urn, and were never recovered. In 2010 cast iron replacements were installed and the urn was painted black to match. There was a considerable degree of public outcry at the quality of the cast iron horses, which many believe lacked the refinement of the earlier bronze sculpture.

¹⁰³ <https://www.nationalarchives.gov.uk/currency-converter/#>

¹⁰⁴ *New Zealand Herald*, Volume XL, Issue 12288, 4 June 1903

Devonport also has another, slightly earlier, Boer War Memorial that was erected in 1902. It is the wrought iron archway and lamp located in the King Edward VII coronation seawall, which provides access to Windsor Reserve Beach.

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial have historical values for their association, through commemoration, with the South African War. As the first international conflict in which New Zealand participated, the South African War was a defining event in the country's history that resulted in an upswing of national pride in the British Empire and New Zealand's role in it. Consequently, many South African War Memorials focus on celebrating the bravery, sacrifice and achievements of the New Zealand "Britishers" in helping secure victory for the Empire.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial also have considerable historical value for representing the countrywide movement to erect memorials to recognise the achievements of those who served in the South African War. Around 50 such memorials were constructed during the six years following the war, and, notably, all of them are local memorials. In lieu of a national memorial to the South African War, the government established the Ranfurly Veteran's Home to mirror London's Chelsea Home for Pensioners, further reinforcing Imperial connections.

Unveiled by Mayor EW Alison in 1903, the Devonport memorial fountain specifically recognises two Devonport locals who died during the South African War of 1899-1902. The memorial fountain also has a strong association with the Devonport Borough Council, who instigated the project, and with architect Edward Bartley, Architect to the Devonport Borough Council, who designed the original fountain.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial also have more recent historical associations with the 1953-1954 visit of Queen Elizabeth II and with former Devonport Mayor and Councillor PG Sheehan, who is remembered on a new plaque affixed to the fountain pond.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial have **considerable local** historical values.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial have social significance as a memorial to the Devonport locals who served in the South African War. A memorial was first discussed by the Devonport Borough Council in 1901. Public subscriptions raised £118, a significant amount of money at that time, and the Borough Council settled on a memorial fountain designed to symbolise eternal life. Around 400 people attended the unveiling, including Mayor and Mayoress EW Alison, the Devonport District Band, the Devonport School Cadets and a contingent of the Submarine Miners.

When it was first erected, the memorial fountain was a symbol of sorrow, pride and respect that demonstrated a common community identity and remembrance. However, the fountain was neglected and poorly maintained from the start. Within twenty years, it had fallen into such a state

of disrepair that the War Memorial Committee considered removing it entirely as a public health hazard. There is no record of community opposition to the significant alterations undertaken to the fountain or memorial stone/pond. Apart from the initial unveiling, the memorial fountain appears to have limited public esteem as a war memorial.

The location of the fountain and stone in Windsor Reserve, however, contributes to its social values. Since 1903, the reserve has been used as the repository of Devonport's monuments and memorials, beginning with the fountain and memorial stone. This commemorative landscape has been and continues to be used as a place to reflect Devonport's history and identity and to commemorate important events and people. This collection of memorials is a visible and memorable part of the Devonport Community for both residents and visitors, and a feature of several local heritage trails.

The Fountain, for example, recently gained additional layers of commemorative and community value. The original pond, with the memorial stone, now serves as the base of the community bandstand that was constructed ahead of Queen Elizabeth II's first visit to New Zealand. The fountain is now used to remember former Devonport Mayor PG Sheehan.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial have **considerable local** social values.

Mana whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial has been included in Schedule 14 primarily for its built heritage values. Information about the history of the place and research undertaken for this review has not revealed any Mana Whenua value relating to the memorial.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial have **no known** Mana Whenua value.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial have the potential to provide knowledge of New Zealand's military history and an understanding of the contributions and achievements made at a local level. It refers to the sacrifices made by individuals and families, the efforts of communities, and the country's contribution to the British Empire and to an international cause.

Located in a public place, near the library and in a reserve, the Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial would benefit from interpretation, providing an opportunity for residents and visitors to learn about and appreciate the meaning of and stories behind the memorial fountain and its association with Mays and Frankham.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial have **moderate local** knowledge values.

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial have no known technology values. Originally the memorial consisted of a bronze fountain set in a concrete pond with a marble memorial stone. The fountain was removed, and the pond was converted into the base of a bandstand in the 1950s. While this is an interesting example of re-using an existing place, the construction techniques and materials used do not demonstrate a technical innovation or achievement.

The fountain was also later re-used within the reserve, with a new brick pond constructed around the base. The construction techniques and materials used during the reinstatement of the fountain also do not demonstrate a technical innovation or achievement.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial have **no known** technology values.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; a method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial have physical attributes values as an example of the work of notable Devonport-based architect Edward Bartley. Bartley was one of Auckland's most notable and prolific architects. He was at one time vice-president of the Auckland Institute of Architects and was also Diocesan Architect for the Church of England. Amongst Bartley's most notable works were his ecclesiastical buildings including St John's Church, Ponsonby (1881), St David's Church, Symonds Street (1880), Holy Trinity Church, Devonport, and the Auckland Synagogue (1884). He was also responsible for the Opera House (1884) and Auckland Savings Bank, Queen Street (1884)¹⁰⁵. Bartley designed the fountain and memorial pro bono as part of his role as Architect to the Devonport Borough Council.

The fountain features three horse heads interspersed with scallop shells and was originally cast in bronze in England. The memorial fountain was plagued by lack of maintenance from its initial unveiling. Only twenty years after it was erected, its removal was being discussed. The fountain was eventually removed around 1950 to convert the pond into a bandstand ahead of the visit of Queen Elizabeth II. The memorial stone remains in the base of the bandstand, while the fountain has since been reinstated closer to the library, surrounded by a smaller brick pond. In 2009, the horses were stolen and have since been replaced by a markedly different cast iron version of the original sculpture.

The modifications and damage to the memorial fountain over time affects its significance. Currently the place is split in two locations, creating a disconnect between the fountain and the memorial stone which explains its significance and value to the community. While the original memorial is the work of a notable architect, this association is also significantly reduced because Bartley's design for the pond is now hidden beneath the bandstand, and his design for the fountain has been replaced.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial have **little local** physical attributes values.

¹⁰⁵ Heritage New Zealand

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial have some aesthetic value as local landmarks in Windsor Reserve. Both the fountain and bandstand (containing the memorial stone) are located near the public library and are both visible and well-known landscape features within the community.

The fountain has visual appeal for its sculptural quality and for its late-Victorian design which includes symbolic features such as horse heads and scallop shells. However, the separation of the fountain from its original cartouche-shaped pond affects the aesthetic qualities of the place. Not only is there a disconnect between the two original components of the memorial, but this disconnect is enhanced by incongruous new components. The size, shape and materiality of the new pond constructed around the fountain, for example, was not designed to complement the Renaissance-revival inspired fountain. The original pond was covered by a stage platform and railing, providing no indication of its former use.

The original horses, which were stolen in 2009, have since been replaced with a far less competent version, wrought in a different material.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial have **little local** aesthetic values.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

The Fountain and Memorial to J.P. Mays and H. Frankham have context values for their location at the early civic centre of Devonport. Windsor Reserve was originally occupied by the settlement's first naval base and was the location of the Council Chambers from 1887 until the 1950s. This location was chosen for the memorial for its public prominence and role as the centre of the community. The reserve is now home to the public library and a playground.

In addition to the memorial fountain, a second South African War Memorial, in the form of an archway, was erected in the coronation sea wall in 1902. The memorial fountain makes a notable contribution to a dispersed yet inter-related group of South African War memorials that reflect an important unifying theme in the social and cultural history of the region and nation.

The Fountain and Memorial to J.P. Mays and H. Frankham have **considerable local** context values

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The Fountain and Memorial to J.P. Mays and H. Frankham are a cast iron and concrete fountain with a marble memorial stone that was unveiled in 1903 in Triangle (now Windsor) Reserve. The memorial originally commemorated the two Devonport locals who were killed in the South African War in 1901 but have since been modified to also recognise Queen Elizabeth II's first visit to New Zealand and former Mayor PG Sheehan. The memorial was designed pro bono by Devonport-based architect Edward Bartley while he was working as the Architect to Devonport Borough Council.

Since the fountain was unveiled, it has been subject to significant modifications and damage. Most significantly, the fountain was removed from its original pond (where the memorial stone is located) around 1950 and the pond was converted into a bandstand. The fountain was reinstated near the

library with a new pond, however following an unresolved theft, the original bronze sculpture has been replaced with a cast iron replica.

The memorial fountain has historical values for its association with the South African War. The South African War was a defining event in New Zealand history that resulted in an upswing of national pride in the British Empire and New Zealand’s role in it. Consequently, many South African War Memorials focus on celebrating the bravery, sacrifice and achievements of the New Zealand “Britishers” in helping secure victory for the Empire. The memorial fountain is one of around 50 memorials to the South African War in New Zealand. Notably, all of them are local memorials, with the national government opting to construct the Ranfurly Veterans Home instead of a monument.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial also have values as part of a commemorative landscape focused around King Edward Parade, Windsor Reserve and the southern end of Victoria Road. This area has been the repository for Devonport’s memorials since the early 20th century when the Devonport Borough Council introduced improvements to the area, including establishing public reserves and esplanades. There was strong motivation within the community to “beautify” these spaces with plantings and monuments, and the memorial fountain was the first of the commemorative features introduced in this landscape.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Considerable	Local
B- Social	Considerable	Local
C- Mana Whenua	No known	NA
D- Knowledge	Moderate	Local
E- Technology	None	NA
F- Physical Attributes	Little	Local
G- Aesthetic	Little	Local
H- Context	Considerable	Local

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial meet the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place. It is recommended that the place is included in Schedule 14.1 as a category B place.

REFINING MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATION

Additional changes are recommended to refine the management of this place, including:

- Merge ID 1152 and 1154
- Amend address, legal description, primary features
- Amend name – does not currently indicate that it is a war memorial
- Add exclusions
- Amend extent of place (see below)

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01152	<u>Fountain J.P Mays and H. Frankham South African War Memorial fountain and stone</u>	Windsor Reserve, corner of Victoria Road and Flagstaff Terrace, Devonport	Road reserve; <u>LOT 2 DP 110322</u>	A* B	Fountain urn; <u>memorial stone</u>	A, B, H	Refer to planning maps	<u>Bandstand except for the 1903 concrete pond wall and memorial stone; cast iron replica horses</u>		
01154	Memorial to J.P Mays and H Frankham	Windsor Reserve, Flagstaff Terrace, Devonport	<u>LOT 2 DP 110322</u>	A*	Memorial	A	Refer to planning maps			

Planning maps

- Reduce extent of place to reflect the disjointed nature of this heritage place. The fountain has been relocated new a new position at the corner of Victoria Road and Flagstaff Terrace; the memorial stone remains in situ to the rear of the library.
- The proposed EOP for the fountain includes an area three metres in all directions from the fountain
- The proposed EOP for the bandstand includes an area three metres in all directions from the bandstand



Evaluator

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage

Peer Reviewer

Elise Caddigan, Specialist Built Heritage
1 July 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy
24 September 2020

Appendix 1: Additional photographs



Figure 38: The bandstand (original fountain pond; memorial stone arrowed) (Auckland Council; 24 June 2020)



Figure 39: Plaque erected on the new brick pond surrounding the fountain (Auckland Council; 24 June 2020)



Figure 40: Plaque to Pat Sheehan erected on the new brick pond surrounding the fountain (Auckland Council; 24 June 2020)



 alamy stock photo

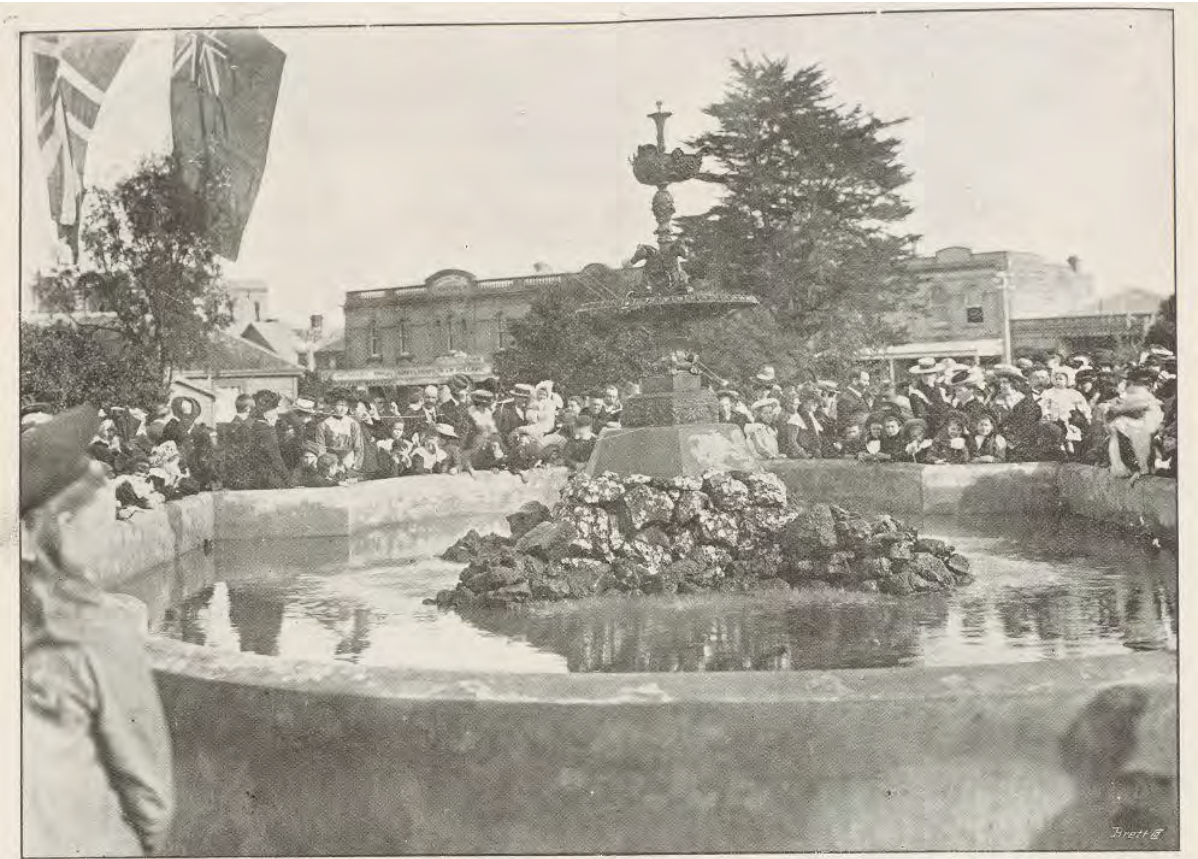
AFKX46
www.alamy.com

Figure 41: Original horses, pre-2009 (Alamy Stock Photo; accessed 9 July 2020)

Appendix 2: Historic photographs



Figure 42: Memorial service for the unveiling of the South African War Memorial fountain, 4 June 1903 (fountain in its original pond indicated by arrow) (Auckland Libraries Heritage Collections 4-3030)



ERECTED IN MEMORY OF THE LATE J. P. MAYS AND HAROLD FRANKHAM, WHO SERVED IN SOUTH AFRICA.

Figure 43: Memorial fountain, 13 June 1903 (Auckland Libraries Heritage Collections NZG-19030613-1668-1)



OPENING OF THE DEVONPORT MEMORIAL FOUNTAIN: LIEUT. PEACOCK, A
FORMER COMRADE IN ARMS OF THE LATE TROOPERS.

Figure 44: Marble drinking fountain, note the location of the memorial stone between his legs (Auckland Libraries Heritage Collections AWNS-19030611-5-1)

TAINUI LANDING MONUMENT - ID 01153

Torpedo Bay Reserve, R42 King Edward Parade, Devonport



Figure 45: Tainui Landing Monument (Auckland Council; 8 July 2020)

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of the Tainui Landing Monument to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) (**AUP**) threshold for scheduling as category A or category B or a historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A* which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils¹⁰⁶. Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for the region's most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring that the historic heritage overlay of the AUP is robust.

¹⁰⁶ AUP, D17.1 Background

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from the Auckland Council Heritage Unit's property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

A site visit was conducted on 8 July 2020.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01153
Place Name/and/or Description	Tainui Landing Monument
Verified Location	Torpedo Bay Reserve, R42 King Edward Parade, Devonport
Verified Legal Description	ALLOT 40 SEC 2 PARISH OF TAKAPUNA; road reserve
Category	A*
Primary feature	Monument
Known Heritage Values	A
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	Yes



Figure 46: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) for ID 01153 (blue line) (Auckland Council GeoMaps)

HISTORICAL SUMMARY AND PHYSICAL DESCRIPTION

Planning background

The Tainui Landing Monument was scheduled in the North Shore City Council District Plan 2002 as a category A place.

The place was included in the AUP as a category A* place. The place is identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as Tainui Landing Monument (ID 664).

History

Author: Beth Maynard, Auckland Council Heritage Researcher, January 2019

Disclaimer: This is a desk-top review. The information available is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

HISTORICAL SUMMARY

The Tainui waka

The Tainui is the ancestral waka of Waikato, Tainui, Hauraki and Maniapoto iwi, and as such occupies an integral place in the history and whakapapa of many Māori. It is a central component of the genealogy of the Waikato-based Kīngitanga/Māori King movement.

Tainui left Hawaiki hundreds of years after Kupe's first visit to Aotearoa; its arrival has historically been dated to the 14th century AD. Overpopulation had led to famine and entrenched warfare over territorial boundaries, and new land for settlement was sought.¹ The leader Hoturoa and his relations left Hawaiki for Aotearoa in the Tainui, a waka built by the tohunga Rakatāura, at this time, alongside multiple others from which iwi around New Zealand whakapapa.²

Tainui arrived at Whangaparāoa alongside Te Arawa, where the crews of each waka competed over a whale, before separating and heading south, landing at Tōrere, Tauranga, and the Coromandel, and leaving crew members at each place.³

Tainui in Tāmaki

Entering the Hauraki gulf, Tainui passed and named the island of Motutapu, before rounding the headland of the Waitematā and coming to rest at Devonport.⁴ The waka landed at the sheltered Haukapua, where its crew were welcomed by tangata whenua living at Maungaūika (North Head).⁵ Hoturoa and his kin drank from a spring at the summit of Maungaūika, which they named Takapuna, after a spring in Hawaiki; this would become the name of the whole of surrounding area.⁶

Tainui was stranded on the sandbank (now reclaimed) which joined Devonport to Stanley Point in the east; Taikehu swam ashore from here, and the sandspit, foreshore, and bay there all bear his name.⁷ Te Maihi recounts that Tainui's crew were welcomed to kainga at Takarunga (Mt. Victoria), Takararo (quarried away), Takamaiwaho (quarried away), and Te Kurae o Tura (Devonport point).⁸ Seabirds seen from the peaks travelling to and from alerted the crew to the presence of the Manukau harbour in the west, which local people said could be accessed by Waitotaki.⁹

Taikehu soon travelled across the Tāmaki isthmus to the Manukau, returning to report the abundance of life in the harbour that he had seen. Tainui travelled south to the mouth of the Tāmaki river, leaving many people with tangata whenua, before arriving at Ōtāhuhu and being

¹ Pei Te Hurinui Jones (1995). *Nga Iwi o Tainui: The traditional history of the Tainui people – Nga korero tuku iho a nga tupuna*. Edited by Bruce Biggs. Auckland: Auckland University Press. p.16

² For a comprehensive history of the Tainui people, see Pei Te Hurinui Jones' *Nga Iwi o Tainui*

³ Rāwiri Taonui. (2005). 'Canoe Traditions – Te Arawa and Tainui,' from Te Ara – The Encyclopedia of New Zealand. Retrieved from <https://teara.govt.nz/en/canoe-traditions/page-5>

⁴ Jones, p.40.

⁵ P.82

⁶ p/82

⁷ P.82

⁸ P.82

⁹ Jones, p.38

transported on rollers across to the Manukau.¹⁰ From here it travelled south, depositing many crew members with local people around the Manukau harbour and West Coast, before landing for the final time at Kāwhia.¹¹

Haukapua/Torpedo Bay was thus the point from which Tainui entered the Waitematā, and an important stop on the waka's journey to its resting place. Tainui Road, near Cheltenham Beach, is named either for the waka directly, or for the steamer *Tainui* in the Devonport Ferry Company fleet.¹²

Establishment of monument

The monument to the Tainui landing at Torpedo Bay was erected in 1959 by the Devonport Borough Council. Devonport's Mayor, Clement Woodall, who was interested in local Māori history, and likely read George Graham's account of the Tainui's visit to Takapuna, encouraged the council to erect a commemorative monument.

The council communicated with the Kīngitanga in Ngāruawāhia to ensure that the monument was placed in an appropriate location, for construction materials, and to contribute to the dedication ceremony, for which a delegation was invited to Devonport. This ceremony took place on Saturday the 14th of November, 1959, and was attended by King Korokī, over 500 Devonport residents, and members of the Auckland Teachers Training College Māori Club.¹³

Speeches were given by Mayor Woodall, Humphrey Duder of the Historic Auckland Society and Dean Eyre, MP for the North Shore. Woodall was particularly interested in early Māori history.¹⁴ Dr. Maharaia Winiata, secretary of the Kīngitanga council, spoke on behalf of King Korokī, The *North Shore Times* records part of his speech saying that "*he was glad to see that, at last, New Zealand was growing up... and that people were now able to realise that history did not start with Tasman and Cook, but with the early Maori pioneers....*"¹⁵

A bronze statue of the Tainui taonga Korotangi, a stone statue of a weeping dove which travelled from Hawaiki onboard the Tainui, was donated by the King.¹⁶ The unveiling of the Korotangi formed the focal part of the ceremony; Henare Tuwhangai, a prominent Tainui kaumatua, recited a poem about the Korotangi, and gave the history of the Tainui, in te reo Māori.¹⁷ The Kīngitanga delegation from Ngāruawāhia unveiled the Korotangi.¹⁸

The Auckland Teachers Training College Māori Club performed for the crowd, and the bronze plaques were unveiled by local schoolchildren.¹⁹ Rangi Anderson, from Northcote's St Peter's

¹⁰ Jones, p.40.

¹¹ Taonui

¹² Auckland Libraries. 'North Shore street names'. <https://www.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/Pages/north-shore-street-names.aspx> retrieved 16/01/2019

¹³ *North Shore Advertiser*, 18th November 1959.

¹⁴ *North Shore Times*, 18th November 1959.

¹⁵ *North Shore Times*.

¹⁶ Inscription on monument.

¹⁷ *North Shore Times*.

¹⁸ *North Shore Times*.

¹⁹ *North Shore Advertiser*.

College, unveiled the Māori language plaque, and Robyn Fairhead, from Devonport School, unveiled the English.²⁰

The Devonport side of the opening ceremony emphasised unity and co-operation between Māori and Pākehā as “races” over specific Tainui history; the popular adage that New Zealand had the “best race relations in the world” was repeated by several of the Pākehā speakers and reported in local newspapers. Appreciation for what was deemed “ancient” Māori history was often reflected through a romantic lens, comparing early Māori to the biblical figures or Vikings of popular European history. The story of a single pioneering “great fleet” of waka, to which the Tainui was assigned, was popular with Pākehā scholars; the Devonport Tainui monument is a representative physical example of official enthusiasm for a “distant” Māori past.

Physical features

The monument was designed and built by Ernest Victor Trayes, a prominent Devonport stonemason, on a voluntary basis.²¹ It is simple and symmetrical in structure; the design prominently displays its two bronze inscription plaques and the monument’s focal feature, the bronze cast of the Korotangi mounted on a central column.

The steps at the bottom of the monument are made from bluestone quarried at Smales Farm in Takapuna; the body of the monument is of Hinuera stone, a naturally pale yellow volcanic rock quarried in the Waikato which was donated by Tainui in Ngāruawāhia.²² This was a design decision encouraged by the Devonport Borough Council intended to physically represent “unity between the two races,” with Hinuera stone from the Waikato-Tainui rohe and bluestone from North Shore Pākehā.²³

The two bronze panels mounted on either side of the central pillar are inscribed in English and te reo Māori respectively. A direct translation of the English inscription, which was written by Woodall, the Māori inscription reads:²⁴

“Ko tenei whakamaharatanga hei tohu mo te taenga mai o Tainui Waka I toona rangatira I a Hoturoa ki roto i te wahapu o Waitemata, a i u mai hoki ki to tata ake nei o tenei waahi. Ko Tainui teteahi o nga waka e whitu o te Heke Nui mai o te iwi Maori i te aronga o te tau 1350. Ko te manu I runga o te porotaka he mea tunu mai hei koha ki te Taone o Devonport nei na Kiingi Koroki mo te taha ki te iwi Maori. He mea tauira ki te whaka-pakoko tapu o te manu e kiia nei ko Koro-tangi, I hariamai nei I runga, I te waka I Hawaiki ra ano, i te whenua I tupu mai ai te iwi Maori.”²⁵

The inscription in English reads:

“The memorial commemorates the arrival in the Waitemata Harbour of the Tainui Canoe under its commander Hoturoa, and which made its landing near this site. Tainui was one of the seven canoes of the migration fleet of the Maori people, circa 1350 AD. The bird on the orb was presented to Devonport by King Koroki on behalf of the Maori people. It is a replica

²⁰ St Peter’s College was the original name of Hato Petera College. *North Shore Times*.

²¹ *North Shore Times*.

²² *North Shore Advertiser*.

²³ *North Shore Advertiser*.

²⁴ Direct translation from the English confirmed by personal correspondence with Kara Shanahan, January 2019.

²⁵ Transcription from photograph of monument, Auckland Council, 2019.

of the sacred bird image named Korotangi: 'Weeping Dove' which was brought on the canoe on its journey from Hawaiki, the former homeland of the Maori. November 1959 C.F. Woodall Mayor²⁶

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

The Tainui Landing Monument has historical values for its association, through commemoration, with an important historical event. The Tainui Canoe arrived in Haukapua (Torpedo Bay, Devonport) around 1350, marking an important stop on the waka's journey before arriving at its resting place at Maketu. During this stop in Haukapua, the canoe sighted and named a number of local features, including a spring at the summit of Maungaūika, which was named Takapuna (and later became the name for the wider area).

The Tainui Landing Monument also has historical values as a regionally rare example of a monument commemorating a significant event in early Māori traditional history, and as a physical representation of mid-twentieth century Pākehā approaches to the memorialisation of Māori history. The construction of the monument was championed by former Devonport mayor Clement Woodall, who had a keen interest in local Māori history, and was supported by the Kīngitanga in Ngāruawāhia.

The Tainui Landing Monument has **considerable regional** historical values.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Tainui Landing Monument has social values as a place that commemorates a significant local event, and as a reminder of Devonport's Māori heritage and Tainui iwi history and connections.

Construction of the monument was a local government initiative in conjunction with the Kīngitanga in Ngāruawāhia. There was a high level of public interest in the memorial, and the unveiling ceremony was attended by over 500 residents and a range of dignitaries including a delegation from the Kīngitanga, Mayor Woodall, Humphrey Duder of the Historic Auckland Society, Dean Eyre, MP for the North Shore, Dr Maharaia Winiata and Henare Tuwhangai. The ceremony emphasised the monument as a symbol of unity and co-operation between Māori and Pākehā, which was reinforced by the mutual collaboration in realising the monument.

The location of the monument along King Edward Parade also contributes to its social values. Since 1903, both Windsor Reserve and the esplanade along King Edward Parade have been used as the repository of Devonport's monuments and memorials, coinciding with a strong community desire to "beautify" these public spaces. This commemorative landscape has been and continues to be used as a place to reflect Devonport's history and identity and to commemorate important events and people. This collection of memorials is a visible and memorable part of the Devonport Community for both residents and visitors, and a feature of several local heritage trails.

The Tainui Landing Monument has **considerable local** social values.

Mana Whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Tainui Landing Monument has been included in Schedule 14 for its historical value. It is also identified in Schedule 14.1 as a Place of Interest or Significance to Mana Whenua. Information about the history of the place and research undertaken for this review demonstrates the place may have significance to Mana Whenua, but those values are not yet known. The views of Mana Whenua were sought to understand any Mana Whenua value relating to this place. At the time of completing this review, Mana Whenua have not provided feedback specific to the Tainui Landing Monument. If Mana Whenua values are identified in relation to this place as part of the plan change, this review will be amended.

The Mana Whenua value of the Tainui Landing Monument are **not known** at this time.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

The Tainui Landing Monument has knowledge values for its potential to play a role in increasing public understanding about local Māori history. With further interpretation, this place could be used to educate and provide interpretation on the arrival of the Tainui Canoe in Haukapua, its journey to Maketu, and the wider history of Mana Whenua in the area, including the history and meaning of names associated with local places.

The monument also demonstrates mid-twentieth century Pākehā approaches to understanding and memorialising Māori history and could provide information on the process of how these approaches have evolved over time.

The Tainui Landing Monument has **moderate local** knowledge values.

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

The Tainui Landing Monument has no known technology values. As a stone monument with bronze commemorative features, the monument does not demonstrate innovation or technical achievement through its materials or construction techniques.

The Tainui Landing Monument has **no known** technology values.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; a method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

The Tainui Landing Monument has physical attributes values as the work of Ernest Victor Trayes, a prominent local stonemason. The simple, symmetrical design does not reflect any particular architectural style, but is nevertheless imbued with symbolism. To symbolise unity and cooperation between Māori and Pākehā, the Devonport Borough Council worked directly with the Kīngitanga in Ngāruawāhia to identify an appropriate location for the memorial and to provide construction

materials. The Hinuera stone that comprises the main body of the monument was quarried in the Waikato-Tainui rohe, and the basalt used for the base was quarried at Smales Farm.

At the centre of the monument is a bronze cast of Korotangi, a Tainui taonga of a weeping dove that travelled on the Tainui Canoe from Hawaiki. The Korotangi was donated by King Korokī. The monument also features two bronze inscription panels featuring a statement in both English and te reo Māori prepared by Mayor Woodall which discusses the arrival of the canoe and the significance of the Korotangi.

The Tainui Landing Monument has **considerable local** physical attributes values.

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

The Tainui Landing Monument has aesthetic values as a memorable local landmark along King Edward Parade. The monument is enhanced by its original setting which includes a lawn with Pohutukawa trees set against the Waitemata Harbour. The monument has a strong visual appeal for its design and monumental presence. The monument's proximity to the sea has increased the effect of natural processes on the place, and both the Korotangi and bronze plaques have a Verdigris which adds to the aesthetic quality of the place.

The Tainui Landing Monument has **considerable local** aesthetic values.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

The Tainui Landing Monument has some context values for its location, which marks the approximate landing place of the Tainui Canoe, and therefore adds meaning to the place.

The Monument makes a notable contribution to a dispersed yet inter-related group of canoe-landing monuments around New Zealand, and to other site types that commemorate Māori history.

The Tainui Landing Monument has **moderate local** context values.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The Tainui Landing Monument is a stone and bronze monument commemorating the landing place of the Tainui Canoe at Haukapua (Torpedo Bay, Devonport) around 1350AD. Haukapua was an important stop on the waka's journey, during which the canoe sighted and named a number of local features. Construction of the monument was championed by former Devonport mayor Clement Woodall, who had a keen interest in local Māori history, and was supported by the Kīngitanga in Ngāruawāhia. There was a high level of public interest in the memorial, and the unveiling ceremony was attended by over 500 residents and a range of dignitaries. The ceremony emphasised the monument as a symbol of unity and co-operation between Māori and Pākehā, which was reinforced by the mutual collaboration in realising the monument.

The monument was designed and constructed in 1959 by Ernest Victor Trayes, a prominent local stonemason. The simple symmetrical design is rich with symbolism including Hinuera stone, donated by the Kīngitanga in Ngāruawāhia and basalt donated by the Devonport Borough Council. At the centre of the monument is a bronze cast of Korotangi, a Tainui taonga of a weeping dove that travelled on the Tainui Canoe from Hawaiki. The Korotangi was donated by King Korokī.

The Tainui Landing Monument is a regionally rare example of a monument commemorating a significant event in early Māori traditional history, and as a physical representation of mid-twentieth century Pākehā approaches to the memorialisation of Māori history. The Tainui Landing Monument is one of several commemorative features erected near the Devonport foreshore and in Windsor Reserve. The Monument demonstrates a community custom of erecting monuments to commemorate local history and to beautify the space. This area has been the repository for Devonport’s memorials and plaques since the 1920s when the Devonport Borough Council introduced improvements to the area, including establishing public reserves and esplanades.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Considerable	Regional
B- Social	Considerable	Local
C- Mana Whenua	Not known	Not known
D- Knowledge	Moderate	Local
E- Technology	None	NA
F- Physical Attributes	Considerable	Local
G- Aesthetic	Considerable	Local
H- Context	Moderate	Local

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

The Tainui Landing Monument meets the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place. It is recommended that the place is included in Schedule 14.1 as a category B place.

REFINING MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATION

Additional changes are recommended to refine the management of this place, including:

- Identified heritage values are (a) historical, (b) social, (f) physical attributes and (g) aesthetic
- Amend extent of place (see below)

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01153	Tainui Landing Monument	Torpedo Bay Reserve, R42 King Edward Parade, Devonport	ALLOT 40 SEC 2 PARISH OF TAKAPUNA; road reserve	<u>A*B</u>	Monument	<u>A, B, F, G</u>	Refer to planning maps			Yes

Planning maps

- The current EOP aligns with the grassed area (part reserve, part road reserve) in which the monument is sited, however, this area has no known historical or contextual relevance to the extent of the place. This grassed reserve area pre-dates the monument.
- The 1959 aerial, which shows the monument under construction, also shows six small Pohutukawa trees, but it is unclear if these were planted as part of the memorial, or if they were already there. Five of these trees are still present on site, and the sixth was recently replaced. The Historic Heritage Overlay does not protect the Pohutukawa trees on this site if

they are not included in the EOP. However, the Pohutukawa trees cannot be removed or altered without resource consent under Chapters E16 and E17 of the AUP.

- The proposed reduced EOP recognises the connection of the place with the harbour, which is necessary to understand the values of the place as the approximate location of a canoe landing site. The EOP also recognises the connection of the place with King Edward Parade, which the monument faces.



Evaluator

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage
July 2020 (updated August 2021)

Peer Reviewer

Elise Caddigan, Built Heritage Specialist
1 July 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy
3 November 2020 (updated August 2021)

Magazine Rock - ID 01157

King Edward Parade, Devonport

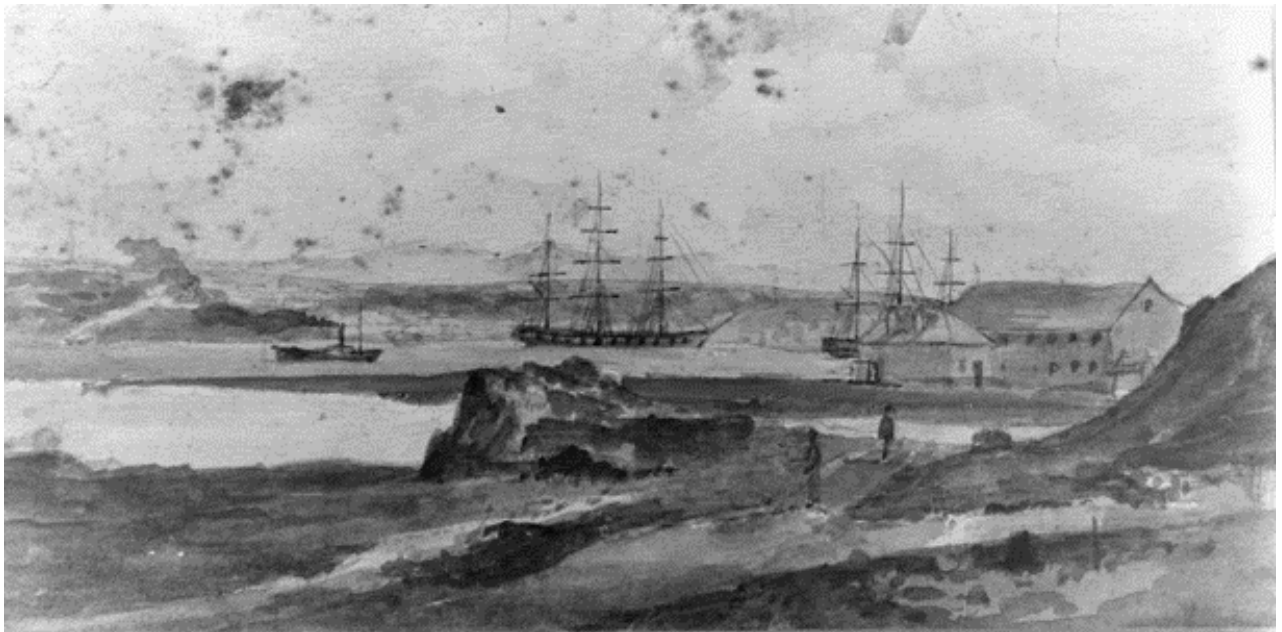


Figure 47: A sketch by William Eastwood looking southwest along the Devonport waterfront and across the Waitemata harbour showing Magazine Rock, the naval depot, and shipping in the harbour. Date: 1871. Auckland Libraries Heritage Collections 4-3018

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of the place identified as Magazine Rock at King Edward Parade, Devonport to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) (AUP) threshold for scheduling as category A, category B or a historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A* which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils¹⁰⁷. Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region's most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring Schedule 14.1 is robust.

¹⁰⁷ AUP, D17.1 Background

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from the Auckland Council Heritage Unit's property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

A site visit was conducted on 19 September 2016.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01157
Place Name/and/or Description	Magazine Rock
Verified Location	King Edward Parade, Devonport
Verified Legal Description	
Category	A*
Primary feature	Rock
Known Heritage Values	A
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	



Figure 48: Historic Heritage Overlay scheduled location (point location shown by purple dot, no extent is mapped). Note that this location is incorrect. (Auckland Council GeoMaps)

HISTORICAL SUMMARY

Planning background

Magazine Rock was first scheduled as a Category 1 place in Appendix II of the Devonport Borough Council District Scheme 1986 for its historical significance. It was carried over into the North Shore City Council District Plan (**NSCCDP**) as a Category A place (Schedule ID 00445). No evaluation appears to exist.

The place was included in the AUP as a category A* place. The location was added to the Historic Heritage Overlay as a point location using the legacy NSCCDP schedule location, as the site extent was unable to be defined or the location verified at the time the Proposed Auckland Unitary Plan was notified. No legal description or street number were included in the entry.

The place was reviewed in 2016 as part of a wider review of scheduled places with known information gaps or other potential issues. No physical evidence of the rock was located, and on this basis, it was recommended that the place be considered for removal from the schedule.

The place is identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as Magazine Rock (ID 12217).

History

The Devonport area has long been identified as a location suitable for a naval base and for shipbuilding and maintenance. In 1840, Governor Captain William Hobson chose the location known as The Sandspit (now known as Windsor Reserve) as the preferred site for a naval depot. The water was of sufficient depth close to shore, and the sandspit provided a convenient landing place. When Auckland was established as New Zealand's first capital, naval vessels travelled from Russell to Auckland and anchored there.¹⁰⁸

A gunpowder magazine and stores depot were built on the site in 1841.¹⁰⁹ Devonport¹¹⁰ was chosen for the powder magazine as the North Shore had a very small population at the time and it was far enough away from the settlement of Auckland that should there be an explosion, no major damage would be caused. The weatherboard store was built on a lava flow jutting out onto the foreshore, close to the sandspit that was used as a landing point. The Sandspit, which was formerly more extensive, enclosed a bight sheltered from weather from a southerly direction.

Archives New Zealand records show preparations for the construction of the powder magazine in July 1841, with correspondence between William Mason (Superintendent of Public Works), Henry Charles Holman (Colonial Architect), and Willoughby Shortland (Colonial Secretary) discussing estimates for erecting the powder magazine and then in September seeking signoff.¹¹¹ This weatherboard shed is said to have been the first European building constructed on the Devonport foreshore.¹¹² In August of that year, Willoughby Shortland had instructed anyone holding gunpowder

¹⁰⁸ Judge and Brown 2019:6

¹⁰⁹ Walsh 1924:14

¹¹⁰ Then known as (The) Flagstaff. The name Devonport was initially promoted in the 1850s, but Flagstaff continued to be used into the late 1860s, especially for the part of the settlement centred on Victoria Road. By 1869 the district was officially all named Devonport (*New Zealand Herald* 20 February 1869:4) but use of the name Flagstaff did continue for some time after that

¹¹¹ Archives NZ ACGO 8333 IA1 8 /1841/1046; ACGO 8333 IA1 7 /1841/811; ACGO 8333 IA1 7 /1841/742; *New Zealand Herald* 2 November 1931

¹¹² Judge and Brown 2019:7; Heritage Consultancy Services for Auckland Council (2011, July 1) North Shore Heritage - Thematic Review Report. Auckland: Auckland Council, p. 131. Walsh 1924:22, 36

to report it so that it could be centrally stored at the Devonport magazine.¹¹³ In 1841 ten tons (imperial) of black powder (gun powder) was reported to be stored in the magazine.¹¹⁴

An officer's cottage was also constructed sixty or eighty yards¹¹⁵ from the magazine, with Lieutenant Robert Snow overseeing the magazine. Snow was also the signalman for the signal mast on Takarunga/Mount Victoria until 1842. He and his family were the first permanent European inhabitants of Devonport. However, Snow, his wife Hannah and young daughter Mary were tragically murdered in 1847 by a sailor called Joseph Burns.

A plaque has been installed by the Devonport Borough Council on the berm opposite 7 King Edward Parade as a memorial to the Burns murders.¹¹⁶ The plaque purports to mark the approximate site of the Snows' cottage, which was burnt to the ground to destroy evidence of the killings, and the site where Burns was executed.¹¹⁷

There appears to be only one recorded distant view of the powder magazine. An 1844 drawing (Figures 3 and 4) shows it on an elevated location just above the shoreline. This raised area was the end of a lava flow from Takarunga/Mount Victoria. At the end of this old lava flow, between the magazine and the beach, a small pinnacle of rock is visible (to the left of the magazine in Figure 4). This was an outcrop at the end of the lava flow, and can also be seen in Figures 1, 6 and 9.

The location of the magazine is shown on SO plan 702 (Figure 5). This shows it to have been located on the south side of King Edward Parade as it now exists (Figure 11). On the north side of where Beach Road is now, was a prominent rock outcrop. This subsequently became known as Magazine Rock.



Figure 3. A drawing from 1844 showing the sandspit (left) and powder magazine. The building beyond the magazine is likely to have been the officer's (Lt Snow's) cottage. Sketch by Lieutenant Godfrey. Auckland Libraries Heritage Collections

¹¹³ *New Zealand Herald and Auckland Gazette* 11 September 1841; Clough and Associates:7

¹¹⁴ *New Zealand Herald* 2 November 1931

¹¹⁵ *New Zealander* 3 June 1848:2

¹¹⁶ AUP Schedule 14.1, ID 01161

¹¹⁷ Based on the 1844 Godfrey sketch (Figures 3-4 above) and records of the trial, the cottage was some distance (60-70 yards) away from the plaque location in an area that has since been quarried away (see Figure 10 below). The execution may well have taken place in this general vicinity, but the exact location is not known.



Figure 4. Detail of Figure 3. The shape of Magazine Rock can just be made out between the magazine and the cottage.

By 1856, a new stone magazine had been built at Albert Barracks in central Auckland. The powder held at the North Shore magazine was transferred there, and the earlier building demolished.¹¹⁸ It is unclear why the magazine is shown on von Hochstetter's map of the Devonport area (Figure 7), which was drawn two years after it was demolished, but the geological mapping may have been added to an earlier base map such as SO plan 702.¹¹⁹

The track along the Devonport foreshore, once Beach Road and now King Edward Parade, passed over the end of the Magazine Rock landform (Figures 1, 6). Indeed, the kink in the road between numbers 5 and 6 King Edward Parade was necessary to skirt around the higher part of the outcrop (on the right-hand side of Figure 1; see also Figures 5 and 6).

As settlement on the North Shore increased, Beach Road as it was then known, was progressively improved and widened to a width of 100 feet.¹²⁰ Land was acquired along the foreshore from the Harbour Board and by acquisition from private owners. Obstacles and irregularities were removed, sea walls constructed, and reclamations undertaken. The lower seaward end of Magazine Rock was removed using explosives. This may have taken place in 1867, when £1 was allocated to removing 'two small humps' on Beach Road near the Naval Reserve.¹²¹ The higher part of the outcrop on the north side of the road was also cut back, as can be seen in Figures 8 and 9. A large part of the outcrop extending onto what is now number 5 King Edward Parade was clearly removed and the land levelled to allow construction of the buildings on that property during the 19th century.

What was left of Magazine Rock on 6a Beach Road continued to be a minor local landmark into the 1910s. Meanwhile, in 1911 the foreshore retaining wall was extended to a position opposite the rock and backfilled with rubbish. The small remnant of Magazine Rock on the south side of Beach Road/King Edward Parade (see Figure 9) was probably cut down and used in the reclamation also.¹²²

¹¹⁸ *Southern Cross* 10 October 1856:3; *New Zealander* 2 May 1857:2

¹¹⁹ Von Hochstetter's maps were drawn in 1859.

¹²⁰ Beach Road had originally been named The Strand (Devonport Rotary 2015); CHI record 236

¹²¹ Walsh 1924:26

¹²² *New Zealand Herald* 23 June 1902:6

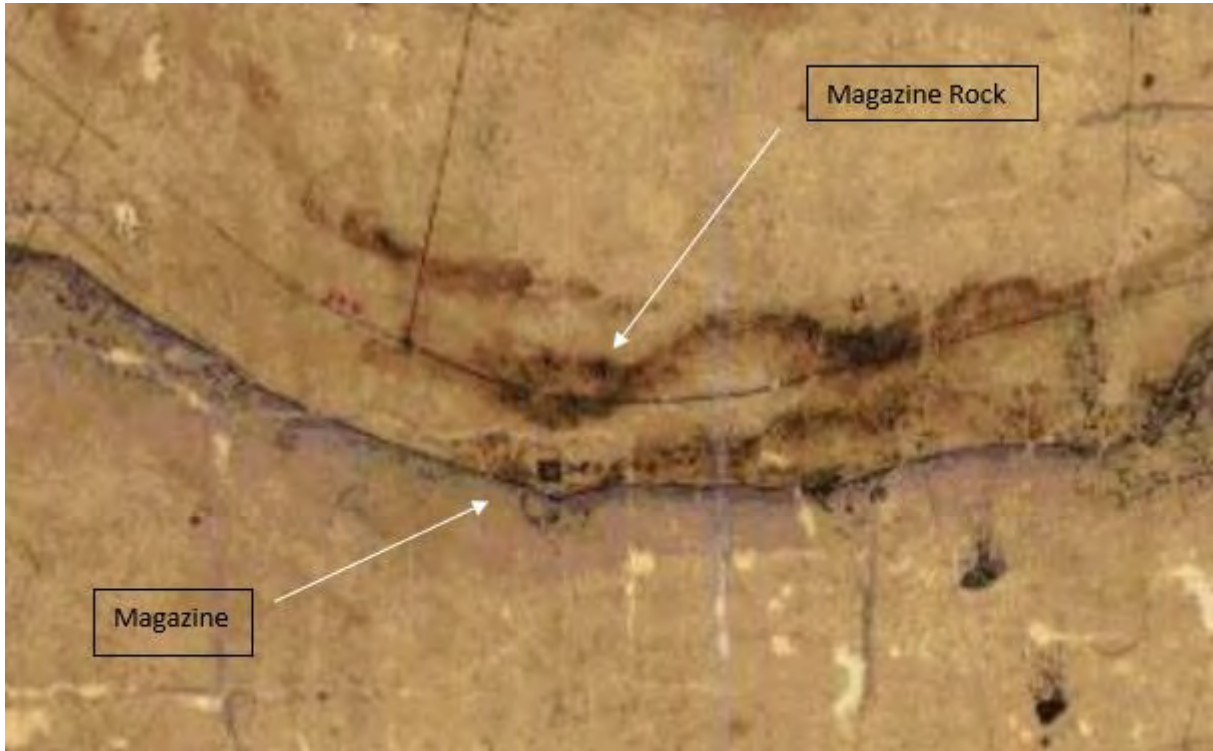


Figure 5. Location of the magazine and the main outcrop of Magazine Rock marked on SO 702 (undated, but probably early 1850s).

The remaining part of the rock on 6a King Edward Parade had prevented development of this property. It was finally cut down to allow the construction of the Arts-and-Crafts style house *Rockcliff* in 1921.¹²³ That house (Figure 10) sits on the base of part of the Magazine Rock outcrop, which elevates the building above the level of the surrounding properties.

¹²³ AUP Schedule 14.1, ID 01107

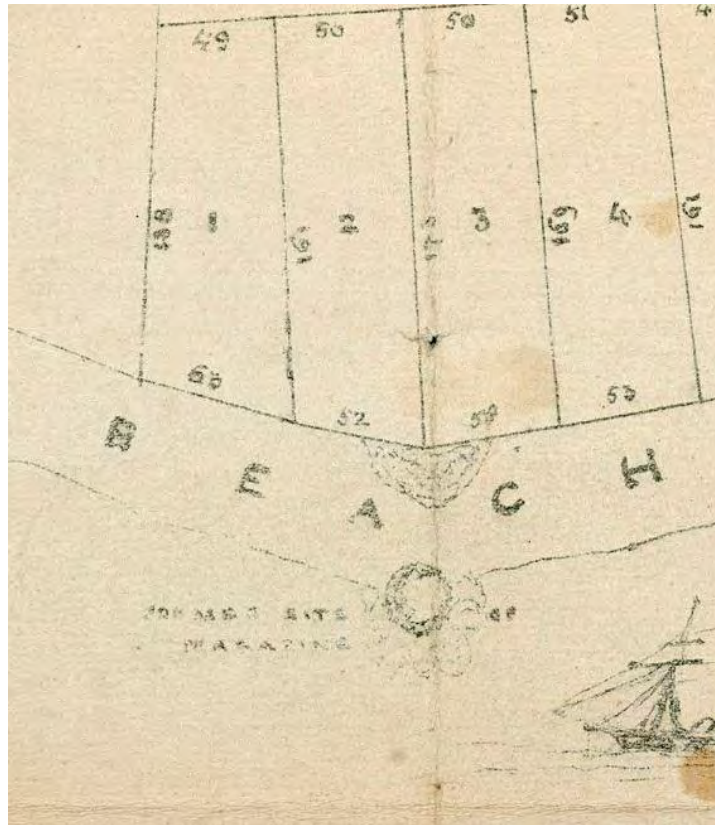


Figure 6. Subdivision plan for allotments fronting Beach Road and Mays Street with Magazine Rock and the pinnacle of rock where the magazine was located marked. The plan shows Beach Road passing over the end of the magazine rock outcrop, with the pinnacle on one side and the higher outcrop on the other as in Figure 1. Date 1859. NZ Map 4496-4, Auckland Libraries Heritage Collections.



Figure 7. The isthmus of Auckland with its extinct volcanoes by Dr Ferdinand von Hochstetter (drawn 1859). The pink tinted lava flows from Takarunga/Mount Victoria formed Magazine Rock and the foreshore outcrops nearby.



Figure 8. The aftermath of the Ventnor private hotel fire on 6 September 1910, showing the remnant of Magazine Rock (top right with pines on top and below right). Source: *New Zealand Graphic* 14 September 1910:27



Figure 9. Ventnor House (now Elizabeth House, ID 01106) after reconstruction in 1911. A small piece of the rock appears to remain between the road and the foreshore. This may be a remnant of the knob at the seaward end of Magazine Rock, which can be seen in Figures 1, 4 & 5. Auckland Libraries Heritage Collections D_GPW_0011 (sectional enlargement).



Figure 10. *Rockcliff* (ID 01107, Heritage NZ List 4518) at 6a King Edward Parade is built on the cut down rock outcrop that was formerly part of Magazine Rock. The stone walls, pillars and landscape features are likely made from the rock. *Rockcliff* is the subject of another A* review. Source: Google Street View.



Figure 11. Locations and approximate extent of Magazine Rock and the knob at the end of the rock (red outlines), and possible locations of magazine and officer's cottage, based on available information.

Summary

Magazine Rock was a high point near the end of a rock outcrop which was a lava flow from Takarunga/Mount Victoria. It was named after the government magazine that was located on the rock outcrop, in front of the prominent high point of the rock.

Activities that took place in the general vicinity of Magazine Rock, including construction of the government magazine after which it was named, were of historical significance to Devonport and the wider region. However, aside from the name, which connects it to the circa 1841-56 magazine that was adjacent to it, no evidence has been found that suggests that the rock itself is or was of significant heritage value. It seems to have been a minor local landmark¹²⁴ prior to levelling of the remaining portion of the rock in circa 1921. However, for many years it appears to have been regarded as an

¹²⁴ All newspaper references to Magazine Rock in *Papers Past* are brief mentions of the rock as a point of reference.

obstacle to development of the road along the foreshore and of adjacent land, which appears to have endured because it was difficult to remove.

Magazine Rock has not been assessed against the AUP criteria.

This place has also not been assessed for its Mana Whenua values. Magazine Rock is not included in either AUP Schedule 12 Sites or Places of Significance to Mana Whenua (Schedule 12) nor has it been or is a site or place that has been nominated by iwi for inclusion in Schedule 12. From what is currently understood about this place, it is unlikely to have value to Mana Whenua in accordance with the criteria for historic heritage places set out in the AUP. However, this is not to say that the place does not have value to Mana Whenua or that the site may not be nominated by iwi at a future time.

Mana Whenua are required to be consulted during the preparation of any future plan change to consider the amendment of this place to the AUP. If/when Mana Whenua values are identified this review, or alternatively the review of *Rockcliff*, will be amended.

Physical description

Magazine Rock no longer exists, having been progressively removed over a long period of time. Its former location is marked by a bend in King Edward Parade. The rock was approximately 165 metres to the east of the AUP scheduled location (being a point location shown by purple dot in Figure 2).

A remnant of the outcrop that comprised the base of part of the rock is present at 6a King Edward Avenue, where it underlies the existing house (Figure 10). Parts of Magazine Rock derived from the removal of that portion of the rock were probably used to construct the stone retaining walls and landscape features associated with the house on that property. That house, which is known as *Rockcliff*, is built on the levelled outcrop. Magazine Rock is therefore part of the history of that property, and to some extent that of the neighbouring Elizabeth House at 5 King Edward Parade. Both *Rockcliff* and Elizabeth House are the subject of other A* reviews.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

Magazine Rock no longer exists, having been progressively removed prior to 1921. In addition, aside from the name, which connects it to the circa 1841-56 magazine that was adjacent to it, no evidence has been found that suggests that the rock itself is or was of significant heritage value.

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

Magazine Rock no longer exists and does not meet the AUP thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place. It is recommended that this place is deleted from the Historic Heritage Overlay.

REFINING MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATION

The Cultural Heritage Inventory (**CHI**) record for Magazine Rock has been amended to show more accurately where it was formally located.

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01157	Magazine Rock	King Edward Parade, Devonport		A*	Rock	A	Refer to planning maps			

Planning maps

Delete the Historic Heritage Overlay from King Edward Parade, Devonport

References

Balderston, David 1991. *The Harbour Ferries of Auckland*. Grantham House Publishing, Wellington

Devonport Rotary 2015. *Heritage Walks of Devonport: Devonport Waterfront*. Brochure. Devonport Rotary, Devonport

Hochstetter, Dr Ferdinand von 1859. *The isthmus of Auckland with its extinct volcanoes*. Justus Perthes, Gotha

Judge, Charlotte and Adina Brown 2019. Proposed playground redevelopment Windsor Reserve Devonport: Archaeological and heritage impact assessment. Clough and Associates, Auckland.

Walsh, Thomas 1924. *An Illustrated Story of Devonport and the Old North Shore from 1841 to 1924: with an outline of Maori occupation to 1841*. 1986 facsimile. Devonport Library Associates, Devonport.

Evaluator

Robert Brassey, Principal Specialist Cultural Heritage, July 2020

Peer Reviewers

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage, August 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy
19 November 2020

WATSON MEMORIAL CLOCK - ID 01158

Duders Beach, King Edward Parade (opposite Church Street), Devonport



Figure 49: Watson Memorial Clock (Auckland Council; 8 July 2020)

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of the Watson Memorial Clock to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) (**AUP**) threshold for scheduling as category A or category B or a historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A* which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic

heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils¹²⁵. Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region’s most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring that the historic heritage overlay of the AUP is robust.

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from the Auckland Council Heritage Unit’s property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

A site visit was conducted on 8 July 2020.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01158
Place Name/and/or Description	Watson Memorial Clock
Verified Location	Duders Beach, King Edward Parade (opposite Church Street), Devonport
Verified Legal Description	PART HARBOUR BED SURVEY OFFICE PLAN20236; CMA; road reserve
Category	A*
Primary feature	Clock
Known Heritage Values	A, B, H
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	

¹²⁵ AUP, D17.1 Background



Figure 50: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) for ID 01158 (Auckland Council GeoMaps)

HISTORICAL SUMMARY

Planning background

The Watson Memorial Clock was scheduled in the North Shore City Council District Plan 2002 as “Watson Memorial” and was included as a category A place.

The place was included in the AUP as a category A* place.

The Watson Memorial is included in the New Zealand Heritage List/Rārangī Kōrero as a category 2 place.¹²⁶ The place is identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as Watson Memorial Clock / Watson Memorial (ID 2439).

History

Historical summary from Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga List ID# 4517

The Watson Memorial was constructed in 1936 by Devonport Borough Council, in remembrance of Alexander Richardson Dickey Watson (c.1878-1917), a major local public benefactor. Its construction was part of a programme of beautification along Devonport's esplanade, converting the landscape from a rocky seashore and place of commercial activity to a site of genteel perambulation and other forms of recreation. The monument was erected on a site that had previously been used as Devonport's main wharf. The wharf was located in the early commercial and industrial centre of Devonport, but had been superseded by an alternative jetty further west used by the Devonport Ferry Company. The latter stimulated the growth of a newer commercial centre in Victoria Road, as Devonport became an increasingly fashionable seaside suburb, with more regular and reliable connections to Auckland. By the 1930s, the former centre focused on Church Street had been connected to the Victoria Road hub by a lengthy sea wall and esplanade, funded partly by a substantial bequest from the locally-born landowner A.R.D. Watson.

A.R.D. Watson and the Watson Memorial

Born in Devonport in circa 1878, A.R.D. Watson was the only child of Alexander Watson and his wife Matilda. Watson senior was a builder/entrepreneur who had purchased and developed extensive

¹²⁶ List No. 4517

lands in the Devonport area, including a residential subdivision overlooking Torpedo Bay. After the death of his parents in 1911 and 1912, A.R.D. Watson came into a considerable inheritance, which included the substantial family home on North Head, Devonport, and the Watson Building, a two-storey commercial building on the southeast corner of the intersection of Wellesley and Queen Streets in central Auckland (since demolished). For some years prior to his death in 1917 at a prematurely young age, he and his Devonport-born wife Wynne Powley, lived the greater part of each year in Sydney where he also had business interests. Watson, reputed to be an excellent mathematician, was one of few qualified actuaries in New Zealand. Although he died in Sydney, Watson's remains were interred in Auckland. He had no descendants.

Watson was a noted public benefactor both before and after his death. While still alive, he had given over the family home, a prominent feature on the headland of North Head, to the Auckland Hospital Board for use as a convalescent home for soldiers wounded in the First World War. He also left half of his sizeable estate to be shared among nine bodies after his death, these being two Presbyterian orphanages (Auckland and Sydney), the Salvation Army (Auckland and Sydney), Dr Barnado's Homes, the St John's Ambulance Association (Auckland), the Sydney Picture Gallery, Auckland City Art Gallery, Auckland City Council, and Devonport Borough Council. The bequest to Devonport Borough Council was to be used, 'in or towards extending or completing or permanently improving the esplanade along the beach or foreshore as is now started opposite "Ventnor" and in case such esplanade is completed, then in or towards the erection of a permanent ornamental fountain...'. North Head, where Watson's family home was located, overlooking the esplanade.

In May 1935 Devonport Borough Council considered the question of a suitable memorial to Watson whose bequest by that time had yielded £4,000 for seafront improvements to King Edward Parade. The King Edward Parade sea wall, commenced in 1902, extended for nearly 2 km east of the wharf in the newer centre of Devonport. In 1928 a new bathing beach with concrete terracing to provide seating for bathers was developed near the rowing club on either side of what was later to become the site of the Watson Memorial on King Edward Parade. The sustained beautification project illustrates an emerging civic pride and desire that the seaside settlement should have an appropriate esplanade for genteel recreation.

The idea of a memorial to commemorate Watson's generosity was raised by December 1934, following major improvement works. In May 1935 the Borough Engineer was asked to prepare an estimate for a proposed memorial lamp and drinking fountain in Watson's memory, to be erected on a site opposite the foot of Church Street. In July 1935 instructions were given for the site to be prepared at an estimated cost of £300, but the form of the memorial had changed. Provision was to be made for a 24-inch, three-dial clock (£80) and drinking fountain (£15). Funds under the Watson Bequest were to be used as far as possible.

There was some precedent for construction of a clock as a memorial. In 1928 the Borough had erected the Alison Clock on Marine Square - outside the ferry wharf at the foot of Devonport's main street - to commemorate former Mayor and founder of the Devonport Steam Ferry Company (DSFC), Ewen Alison. Alison was influential in shifting the focus of commercial activity in the suburb towards the Devonport Steam Ferry Company wharf from the earlier centre, where the Watson Memorial was to be erected.

Erection and unveiling of the Watson Memorial

The Watson Memorial was built by Devonport Borough Council staff to the design of Borough Engineer, Arthur Griffiths. By January 1936 construction of the horseshoe-shaped retaining wall that would enclose the site to be occupied by the Watson Memorial, was underway. The Works Committee adopted 'Design Number 1' for the memorial on 11 March 1936. At the beginning of September Auckland jeweller A. Kohn Ltd's price of £59 was accepted for supply of the clock. Towards the end of September the slave dials for the clock were being constructed and the bronze plaque was being cast. By the end of October all concrete work had been completed and plastering of the column

was in hand with the Power Board and the Post and Telegraph Department about to install the wiring for the clock dials, which were due the following week. The electrically-worked clock supplied by A. Kohn Ltd appears to have consisted of a short case pendulum master and a three-faced 600mm outdoor unit which was mounted on the concrete column.

The memorial was unveiled on 25 November 1936 as part of celebrations marking Devonport Borough's fiftieth jubilee. The unveiling ceremony was performed by Mr Watson's widow. A number of his relatives were also present. The Mayor, Mr H.F.W. Meikle gave a short address recalling the generous bequest of the late A.R.D. Watson, pointing out that the extensive improvements that had made King Edward Parade 'one of the finest avenues of its type in the Dominion' had been made possible as a result of Mr Watson's public spiritedness. The memorial was one of several erected along the esplanade in the early to mid 1900s that contributed to the beautification of the seaside suburb. The development of the esplanade was influenced by Victorian and Edwardian tastes for recreation, in which perambulation played a significant role. Similar beautification occurred in seaside resorts elsewhere in New Zealand, as at Marine Parade in Napier and in Petone, Wellington.

Evidently stimulated by the construction of the monument, the erection of public clocks caught the Council's imagination as part of the Borough's golden jubilee celebrations. Towards the end of August 1936 (around the time the cost of the clock mechanism for the Watson Memorial was being considered) a small piece 'Living by the Clock' appeared in the New Zealand Herald. As Devonport was '...a community that lives by catching boats and buses' synchronised timepieces erected at strategic points were seen as appropriate to a suburb dependent on 'time and tide'. The Borough Engineer was to enquire into the probable line and power charges for such an installation. In early October the question of synchronised clocks at strategic points in the Borough was further discussed as a fitting memorial to the jubilee. Prices of installations were received.

Three additional clocks were subsequently erected: at the conjunction of Victoria and Albert Roads (a pole-mounted clock that continues in service); at 87 Vauxhall Road (all that remains is an empty clock case above the south end of the verandah); at King's Store on Lake Road, opposite Old Lake Road (this cube clock sits above the shop verandah on the north side of the Kawerau Avenue/Lake Road intersection and is still in working order); and at Stanley Bay, opposite the entrance to Stanley Bay Park (this clock appears to have been removed). As no mention is made of the clocks at Victoria and Albert Roads, Lake Road and Vauxhall Road in newspaper coverage of Devonport's jubilee celebrations, it is presumed that they were erected slightly later.

Subsequent Use and Modification

Within a few months of the opening, the clock in the Watson Memorial was keeping irregular time, a problem probably caused by an intermittent electrical leak. This necessitated replacement of the line to the clock. Consideration appears to have been given at this time to installing master clocks in each clock, but does not seem to have been pursued further.

An electric clock installation was undertaken in 1953 by Automatic Telephone and Electric Co. (New Zealand) Ltd using their equipment. Time was guaranteed to be within 30 seconds per month and the equipment was not subject to outside interruptions. A new face and glass was required following damage by vandals in 1968. The original clock hands also appear to have been replaced since the 1930s. The Watson Memorial clock was recorded as running slow over three months in the winter of 1978, and in 1980 the dial surround required substantial repairs and the internal mounting plate needed replacement. The three slave units were overhauled and the master was replaced. A continuous 230 volt electricity supply was installed to the tower. A photo cell unit was fitted to switch the clock's internal illumination on during the hours of darkness.

The clock is currently in working order, although the clock face on the south side of the column is missing. North Shore City Council became caretakers of the clock after taking over responsibilities from Devonport Borough Council in 1989. A.R.D. Watson's bequests have continued to be of benefit to the Auckland public, having helped to fund the casting of bronze sculptures in the Auckland Domain to commemorate the centenary of Auckland city in 1940, and the establishment of a Gothic art collection at Auckland Art Gallery in 1965.

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

The Watson Memorial Clock has historical values for its associations with ARD Watson, a local actuary and philanthropist. Watson had inherited substantial wealth from his parents, and built a reputation as a noted public benefactor, giving both money and property to organisations such as the Auckland Hospital Board, the Salvation Army and St John's Ambulance. He also funded the arts and is responsible for the bronze statues in Auckland Domain and the Gothic Art collection in the Auckland Art Gallery. In his will Watson bequeathed money to the Devonport Borough Council for the purpose of completing or improving the esplanade reserve along King Edward Parade. Four thousand pounds were used to complete the wall, and to construct the memorial to recognise his generosity. The memorial was unveiled by his widow in 1936, as part of Devonport's fiftieth jubilee celebrations.

The Watson Memorial Clock also has historical value because it is located at the site of an early wharf¹²⁷, at the bottom of Church Street, which was the first commercial area of Devonport. The wharf at the end of Victoria Road is also marked by a memorial clock to EW Alison, who had built the alternative jetty which shifted the commercial centre. These two commercial areas (and their memorial clocks) are linked by the sea wall and esplanade which was funded partly by Watson.

The Watson Memorial Clock has **considerable local** historical values.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Watson Memorial Clock has social values as a place that commemorates the life and generosity of ARD Watson, a significant local philanthropist. Watson partly funded the completion of the sea wall and esplanade along King Edward Parade, and in 1934 the Devonport Borough Council considered erecting a memorial in his honour. This initially took the form of a drinking fountain and lamp, but by 1935, the memorial was proposed in its current form. Funds from Watson's bequest were used to construct the memorial, which was unveiled in 1936.

The Watson Memorial also has social values because it demonstrates an emerging civic pride within Devonport during the early to mid-1900s. The Watson Memorial Clock was one of several memorial and monuments constructed along King Edward Parade and within Windsor Reserve as part of a sustained beautification project that illustrated the community's desire for the seaside settlement to have an appropriate esplanade for genteel recreation.

¹²⁷ A plaque is located on the concrete sea wall behind the clock incorrectly identifying this place as the site of the original Devonport wharf. Refer to the A* review for IS 1160 for further information on the original Devonport wharf.

The location of the clock along King Edward Parade also contributes to its social values. Since 1903, both Windsor Reserve and the esplanade along King Edward Parade have been used as the repository of Devonport's monuments and memorials. This commemorative landscape has been and continues to be used as a place to reflect Devonport's history and identity and to commemorate important events and people. This collection of memorials is a visible and memorable part of the Devonport Community for both residents and visitors, and a feature of several local heritage trails.

The clock is listed by Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga.

The Watson Memorial Clock has **considerable local** social values.

Mana whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Watson Memorial Clock has been included in Schedule 14 primarily for its built heritage values. Information about the history of the place and research undertaken for this review has not revealed any Mana Whenua value relating to the clock.

The Watson Memorial Clock has **no known** Mana Whenua value.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

The Watson Memorial Clock has knowledge values for its potential to play a role in increasing public understanding of local history. While the place does not currently have any historical interpretation, because it is a highly visible and well-used public place, it has a high potential to be used in this way. In addition to explaining the life and philanthropy of Watson, the place could also be used to educate the public on the original Devonport wharf and Church Street commercial area. It also provides information on local ways of life in Devonport, in particular, the importance of time-keeping in a suburb that historically relied on the tides and the ferry for access to Auckland.

The Watson Memorial Clock has **considerable local** knowledge values.

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

The Watson Memorial Clock has no known technology value. The simple design includes a reinforced concrete column with a bronze plaque, and four inset clock dials. Its construction technique and choice of materials do not demonstrate a technical innovation or achievement.

The Watson Memorial Clock has **no known** technology values.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; a method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

The Watson Memorial Clock has physical attributes values as the design of Devonport Borough Engineer, Arthur Griffiths. Griffiths served as Devonport Borough Engineer from 1922 to 1967 and is

also responsible for the design of the Melrose Clock¹²⁸ and two other jubilee clocks¹²⁹. The Watson Memorial Clock was constructed by Devonport Borough Works Committee, including the semi-circular retaining wall and garden, enclosing the memorial space. The clocks and mechanisms were designed by Auckland jeweller A. Kohn Ltd.

The simple white column, with chamfered corners and pedestal base, surmounted by a small dome and inset with four clocks, generally demonstrates the principles and approach of the Art Deco style, which was popular at the time of construction.

The Watson Memorial Clock has **moderate local** physical attributes values.

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

The Watson Memorial Clock has aesthetic values as a physical landmark along King Edward Parade and at the end of Church Street. The clock is highly visible within its intact setting, including a semi-circular retaining wall and garden, and is a memorable feature along King Edward Parade. The memorial clock's location along the esplanade, which was partially funded by Watson, contributes to the values of the place.

The memorial clock is frequently photographed for its picturesque location along the harbourfront, but also for its own special visual appeal. Its simple and beautiful design reflects the aesthetic tastes of the 1930s including the community's desire to "beautify" their city by installing commemorative monuments and memorials.

The Watson Memorial Clock has **considerable local** aesthetic values.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

The Watson Memorial Clock has context values as one of five surviving historic clocks erected by Devonport Borough Council in the suburb, including another memorial clock (the Alison Clock) near the ferry terminal. These two commercial areas (and their memorial clocks) are linked by the sea wall and esplanade which was funded partly by Watson. There are also smaller clocks located at significant intersections around Devonport, which were constructed as part of the Devonport jubilee celebrations.

The Watson Memorial Clock has **considerable local** context values.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The Watson Memorial Clock is an Art Deco style commemorative clock designed by Devonport Borough Engineer Arthur Griffiths in 1936. The clock was erected to honour the life and generosity of local actuary and philanthropist ARD Watson, who built a reputation as a noted public benefactor, giving both money and property to charities, hospitals and museums. The Watson Memorial Clock specifically recognises his bequest to the Devonport Borough Council to complete the sea wall and esplanade reserve along King Edward Parade.

¹²⁸ UP ID 02696

¹²⁹ UP IDs 02694 and 02695

The clock is located at the end of Church Street, which marks the location of an early wharf. The wharf at the end of Victoria Road is also marked by a memorial clock to EW Alison, who had built the alternative jetty which shifted the commercial centre. These two commercial areas (and their memorial clocks) are linked by the sea wall and esplanade which was funded partly by Watson. While the place does not currently have historical interpretation, because it is a highly visible and well-used public place, it has a high potential to be used in this way. In addition to explaining the life and philanthropy of Watson, the place could also be used to educate the public on the original Devonport wharf and Church Street commercial area.

The Watson Memorial Clock is a physical landmark along King Edward Parade and at the end of Church Street. The clock has special visual appeal for its simple and beautiful design that reflects the aesthetic tastes of the 1930s and also demonstrates the community's desire to "beautify" their city by installing commemorative monuments and memorials in public places. The Watson Memorial Clock is part of this commemorative landscape which has been the repository for Devonport's memorials and plaques since the 1920s.

The Watson Memorial Clock is also one of five surviving historic clocks erected by Devonport Borough Council in the suburb, including another memorial clock near the ferry terminal, and three smaller clocks located at significant intersections around Devonport, which were constructed as part of the Devonport jubilee celebrations.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Considerable	Local
B- Social	Considerable	Local
C- Mana Whenua	No known	NA
D- Knowledge	Considerable	Local
E- Technology	None	NA
F- Physical Attributes	Moderate	Local
G- Aesthetic	Considerable	Local
H- Context	Considerable	Local

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

The Watson Memorial Clock meets the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place. It is recommended that the place is included in Schedule 14.1 as a category B place.

REFINING MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATION

Additional changes are recommended to refine the management of this place, including:

- Known heritage values: (a) historical; (b) social; (d) knowledge; (g) aesthetic; (h) context
- Amend extent of place (see below)

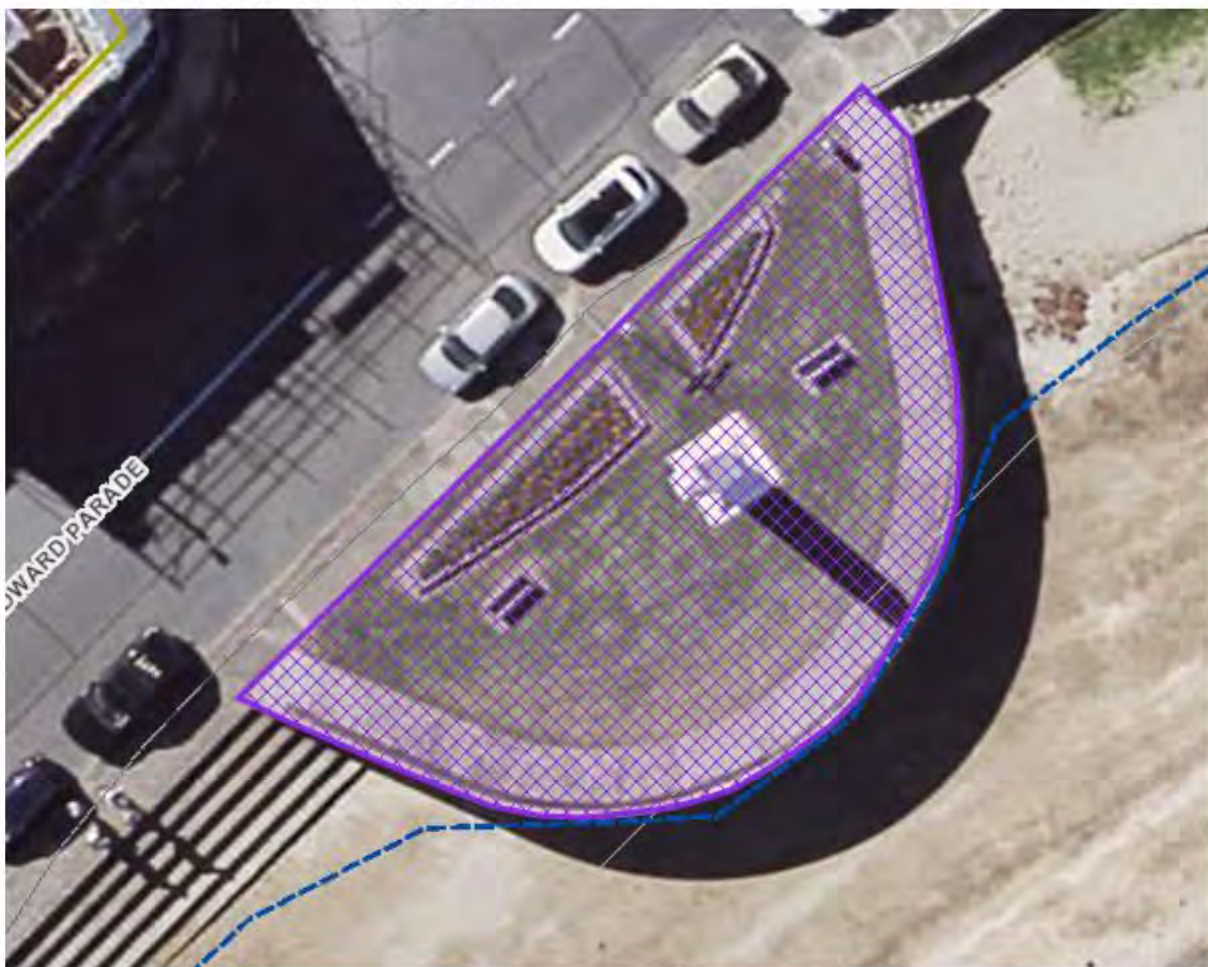
RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01158	Watson Memorial Clock	Duders Beach, King Edward Parade (opposite Church Street), Devonport	PART HARBOUR BED SURVEY OFFICE PLAN20236; CMA ; road reserve	A*B	Clock	A, B, <u>D</u> , <u>G</u> , H	Refer to planning maps			

Planning maps

- Reduce the extent of place to the designed semi-circular garden surrounding the clock. This garden enclosed by a concrete sea wall is the original extent of the setting and context for this place. The proposed amendment means the extent of place does not extend over the coastal marine area or road reserve.



Evaluator

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage

Peer Reviewer

Elise Caddigan, Built Heritage Specialist

28 May 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy

30 September 2020

Original Devonport Wharf site- ID 01160 King Edward Parade, Devonport



Figure 51: The wharf as it existed in 1890. Auckland Libraries heritage collections T2361.

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of the place identified as the original Devonport wharf site at King Edward Parade, Devonport to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) (AUP) threshold for scheduling as category A, category B or a historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A* which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils¹³⁰. Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region's most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring Schedule 14.1 is robust.

¹³⁰ AUP, D17.1 Background

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from the Auckland Council Heritage Unit's property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

Site visits were conducted on 14 and 19 September 2016.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01160
Place Name/and/or Description	Original Devonport Wharf site
Verified Location	King Edward Parade, Devonport
Verified Legal Description	
Category	A*
Primary feature	Site of wharf and any physical remains; plaque
Known Heritage Values	A, D
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	To be defined#
Exclusions	
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	Yes
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	



Figure 52: Historic Heritage Overlay scheduled location (point location on beach, no extent is mapped). Auckland Council GeoMaps.

HISTORICAL SUMMARY

Planning background

The place identified as the site of the original Devonport wharf was originally scheduled in the North Shore City Council District Plan (**NSCCDP**) as a category A place (Schedule ID 00332). No evaluation appears to exist.

The majority of the wharf was located below Mean High Water Springs, within the Coastal Marine Area. As the jurisdiction of North Shore City was confined to land above Mean High Water Springs, it was only the site of the wharf abutment that was managed in the NSCCDP. The site of the wharf abutment is now occupied by the Watson Memorial Clock.¹³¹

The wharf site was recorded in 1993 as Cultural Heritage Inventory (**CHI**) place 229 as part of an Auckland Regional Council (**ARC**) inventory of heritage places in the coastal environment. It was not identified as a place of regional significance, so was not included in the historic heritage schedule of the Auckland Regional Plan: Coastal.

¹³¹ AUP Schedule 14.1, ID 01158

The place was included in the AUP Schedule of Historic Heritage as a category A* place. The location was added to the Historic Heritage Overlay as a point location adjacent to the legacy NSCCDP schedule location, as the extent of the wharf site was unable to be defined or the location verified at the time the Proposed Auckland Unitary Plan was notified. No legal description or street number were included in the entry.

The AUP Historic Heritage Overlay scheduled location of the original Devonport wharf is within the Coastal Marine Area, being below Mean High Water Springs.

The place was reviewed in 2016 as part of a wider review of archaeological sites with known information gaps or other potential issues. No physical evidence of the wharf was located, and on this basis, it was recommended that the place be considered for removal from the schedule.

The place is identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as Devonport Wharf/ Duffers Wharf / Church St Wharf / Lake Road Wharf / Beddoes (ID 229).

History

The first landing places along the foreshore at Devonport¹³² during the historic era were at The Sandspit near the present ferry wharf; at Magazine Rock; and at the Pilot station in what is now Torpedo Bay. The Sandspit was the site of a naval store shed, whilst Magazine Rock (since removed) was the site of a Government magazine.¹³³ At this time there were no landing structures, and passengers disembarked directly onto the shore.

As the settler population increased on the North Shore, demand for a ferry service developed. In 1853, a petition was presented to the Auckland Provincial Council requesting a ferry service between Auckland and the North Shore.¹³⁴ The matter of where on the North Shore the ferry boat should land was much debated.

The Sandspit area had earlier been identified as the most suitable location for a landing to service Flagstaff, as the (formerly more extensive) sandspit enclosed a bight sheltered from weather from a southerly direction. It is unclear when the subsidised ferry service commenced, but it may have been as early as 1854.¹³⁵

In 1856 tenders were invited for the construction of a boat harbour on the North Shore, including a breakwater and boatshed, with that of Richard Dixon eventually being accepted.¹³⁶ This is likely to have been located at The Sandspit at Flagstaff. It has been suggested that the breakwater was the stone jetty later known as Cadman's wharf and then as Tiller's wharf,¹³⁷ opposite the foot of Buchanan Street.¹³⁸ However a stone ballast wharf, with an office located on it, had previously been constructed inside The Sandspit by Coombes and Daldy, using stone cleared from the beach and to clear a passage.¹³⁹ This may well be the structure known as Tiller's wharf. Another source gives an 1858 date for Tiller's wharf.¹⁴⁰

¹³² Then known as (The) Flagstaff. The name Devonport was initially promoted in the 1850s, but Flagstaff continued to be used into the late 1860s, especially for the part of the settlement centred on Victoria Road. As the area around Church Street developed the name Devonport was applied to that locality to distinguish it from Flagstaff. By 1869 the district was officially all Devonport (*New Zealand Herald* 20 February 1869:4) but use of the name Flagstaff did continue for some time after that.

¹³³ Walsh 1924:22

¹³⁴ *New Zealander* 16 November 1853:2

¹³⁵ *Auckland Star* 7 July 1928:11

¹³⁶ *Southern Cross* 8 April 1856:2; 6 May 1856:2; *New Zealander* 14 June 1856:4

¹³⁷ AUP Schedule 14.1, ID2124

¹³⁸ CHI record 10278

¹³⁹ *Southern Cross* 20 July 1855:6; Walsh 1924:22

¹⁴⁰ *Auckland Star* 7 July 1928:11

By 1858, the ferry services comprised three small boats operating to Stokes Point (Northcote) three times a week, to Stewarts Point in Shoal Bay twice a week, and to Flagstaff once a week.¹⁴¹ This first ferry service involved 'wet landings', with passengers disembarking directly onto the foreshore from boats or tenders. The boats were open sailing cutters and the services had to work around wind and tides.

On 1 May 1860, the iron paddle steamer *Emu* commenced subsidised ferry services to the North Shore under contract to the Provincial Government. The *Emu* ran twice a day to Stokes Point and on Tuesdays and Fridays did two extra trips to Flagstaff and the Pilot Station near North Head. This service was popular but ended with the loss of the *Emu* on Emu Rock in October of that year.¹⁴² Apart from a few months in 1863, it would be nearly five years before a replacement was found for the *Emu*.

In or around 1861, inhabitants of the North Shore petitioned the Provincial Council for a landing wharf to be constructed. The location initially proposed was adjacent to Beddoes shipyard (CHI 1216), where the Devonport Yacht Club is now located at 25 King Edward Parade. However, the community at the western end of the fledgling settlement successfully presented a rival petition for a wharf at The Sandspit (Flagstaff). The estimated cost of the wharf at The Sandspit was considerably more (Figure 3), but the location was judged to be more suitable for steamers. The Flagstaff wharf was built in 1863 near the end of Wynyard Street by Holmes Brothers, using Provincial Council and community funding.¹⁴³ A small government jetty was also built at The Sandspit in or before 1863.¹⁴⁴

Six months ago two petitions were addressed to the Superintendent by rival sections of the community, praying for a wharf, but proposing different sites. The Superintendent replied by sending over the Engineer, who estimated the cost of a wharf at Mr. Beddoes' yard at £75, and one at the Sandspit at £175. A moiety of the first amount would speedily have been raised, but his Honor said the question of the site must be settled by the Council. Whether the matter was ever referred to that body at its last sittings I know not. All I know is that the Sandspit project received the assistance of the potent voice and ample purse of the Attorney-General, (who has a handsome estate close by) and the local contributions being thus completed the government moiety was promised, plans were prepared, tenders called for, and the work commenced and finished in three months. And there it is, an elegant and substantial structure, 175 long by 6 feet wide. The first or inner portion, 35 feet in length, is composed of scoria covered with shells. This is followed by the main length of kauri planking, 128 feet long, raised on pairs of ti-tree piles, seven inches in diameter and nine feet apart, and terminates in a T eighteen feet by twelve, on the left side of which is the landing stage and steps. The wooden portion is surmounted by a hand-rail thirty inches high.

Figure 3. Part of a newspaper article on the decision to fund the wharf at Sandspit. *New Zealander* 3 September 1863:1

¹⁴¹ *New Zealander* 14 July 1858:4

¹⁴² Walsh 1924:6; Balderston 1991:5

¹⁴³ *New Zealander* 3 September 1863:1-2

¹⁴⁴ CHI record 284; SO 3183 (1883)

The Holmes brothers were local shipbuilders and had a shipyard near the Flagstaff wharf. They were also involved in subdivision and development of land on the North Shore and built the Flagstaff Hotel (site of the Esplanade Hotel) close to the wharf. As a condition of their liquor licence, they were required to operate a ferry service. Initially they used a sailing cutter. Then in 1864, they built the *Waitemata*, a double-ended paddle steamer, exclusively for the North Shore service.¹⁴⁵

The ferry wharf, which was known as Flagstaff wharf, or informally as Holmes wharf or the ferry landing wharf, was 138 feet in length. Before long it became apparent that the wharf needed to be extended and modified to allow steamers to lie alongside at low tide. Tenders were invited by the Provincial Government for the extension of the wharf in 1865-6. The contract was also let to Holmes Brothers, at a cost of £140, and completed in 1867.¹⁴⁶ Holmes Brothers, who had a shipyard nearby, had in the meantime acquired an interest in land at the foot of Victoria Road, and in 1866 opened a hotel close to the wharf. They had also been operating a ferry service using a cutter.¹⁴⁷

By this time the eastern part of the Devonport settlement (sometimes referred to as “the East end”, or “East Devonport”) in the vicinity of what is now the foot of Church Street¹⁴⁸ had developed as the main commercial area. Walsh¹⁴⁹ states that a small landing was built near the foot of Church Street after locals raised a subscription. However, the date of this structure is unknown, and Walsh provides no source for this claim.

On 24 August 1866, a meeting was held at the Masonic Hotel on the corner of Church Street and King Edward Parade (known in 1866 as Lake Road and Beach Road, respectively) to consider a proposal to build a more convenient wharf for the people of the East end.¹⁵⁰ A subscription was quickly raised, and an arrangement made for the Provincial Government to contribute to the cost. The wharf was built by shipbuilder George Beddoes and completed in 1867. However, Beddoes did not follow the Government specification and the Provincial Government refused to contribute. After protracted litigation, the contractor and then Thomas Duder became liable for the shortfall.¹⁵¹ The wharf became officially known as Devonport wharf in 1870¹⁵², distinguishing it from the Flagstaff wharf, which was already in existence. It is this wharf, the Devonport wharf, that is the subject of this report.

In 1872, a decision was made on which site would be the main wharf for the North Shore. The decision was that a new wharf would be built at the end of Victoria Road, and that this would be the main cargo wharf for the settlers at the north of Devonport. This location was closer to Auckland and had deeper water than the Devonport wharf opposite Church Street. The new wharf, known as Victoria wharf, was in use by 1873. The old Flagstaff wharf was retained and leased as a coaling station by the North Shore Steam Ferry Company.¹⁵³

The Devonport wharf opposite Church Street, the subject of this report, had a chequered career. It was badly damaged at least three times by vessel impacts. The first was in 1870 by *Lallah Rookh*, and the second by the paddle steamer *Takapuna* in 1874, after which it was “a complete wreck”.¹⁵⁴ The wharf was rebuilt, but in 1881 it was described as being very dilapidated and...*like a sty, narrow, low*,

¹⁴⁵ Balderston 1991:6; Walsh 1924:29; *Southern Cross* 18 April 1866:4

¹⁴⁶ *New Zealand Herald* 18 November 1865:3; *Southern Cross* 29 November 1865:4; CHI 212 Walsh 1925:22

¹⁴⁷ Walsh 1924:29; *Southern Cross* 18 April 1866:4

¹⁴⁸ Then known as Devonport Road (also previously known as Lake Road)

¹⁴⁹ Walsh 1924:22

¹⁵⁰ Sometimes referred to as “upper-enders”; *New Zealand Herald* 25 August 1866:4; Walsh 1924:22

¹⁵¹ *Daily Southern Cross* 31 October 1872:4; *New Zealand Herald* 13 August 1874:3

¹⁵² *Daily Southern Cross* 15 April 1870:3

¹⁵³ *New Zealand Herald* 5 November 1873:1

¹⁵⁴ *New Zealand Herald* 16 December 1870:2; 9 February 1874:3

dirty and draughty. It was recommended for removal in 1882.¹⁵⁵ More damage occurred in July 1883 with a third of the wharf destroyed when the cutter *Ghost* struck it in a gale.¹⁵⁶ By the 1880s it was referred to as the lower Devonport wharf, and by 1890s it had become known as Duder's wharf. It existed under that name until it was demolished in 1928.¹⁵⁷ Ferry services to the wharf had ceased in 1908 due to the small number of passengers, leaving the old wharf *rotting away with barnacle encrusted piles*.¹⁵⁸

Visitors to Devonport had found the name of the main Devonport wharf (i.e., Victoria wharf) confusing, and the name of Victoria wharf was officially changed to Devonport wharf in 1925.¹⁵⁹



Figure 4. The wharf in 1874. NZ Maps 846, Auckland Libraries heritage collections.

¹⁵⁵ *New Zealand Herald* 12 November 1881:6

¹⁵⁶ *New Zealand Mail* 28 July 1883:12

¹⁵⁷ See *Auckland Star* 31 August 1928:13

¹⁵⁸ *New Zealand Herald* 2 October 1907:8;29 April 1922:1

¹⁵⁹ *New Zealand Herald* 20 March 1925:8

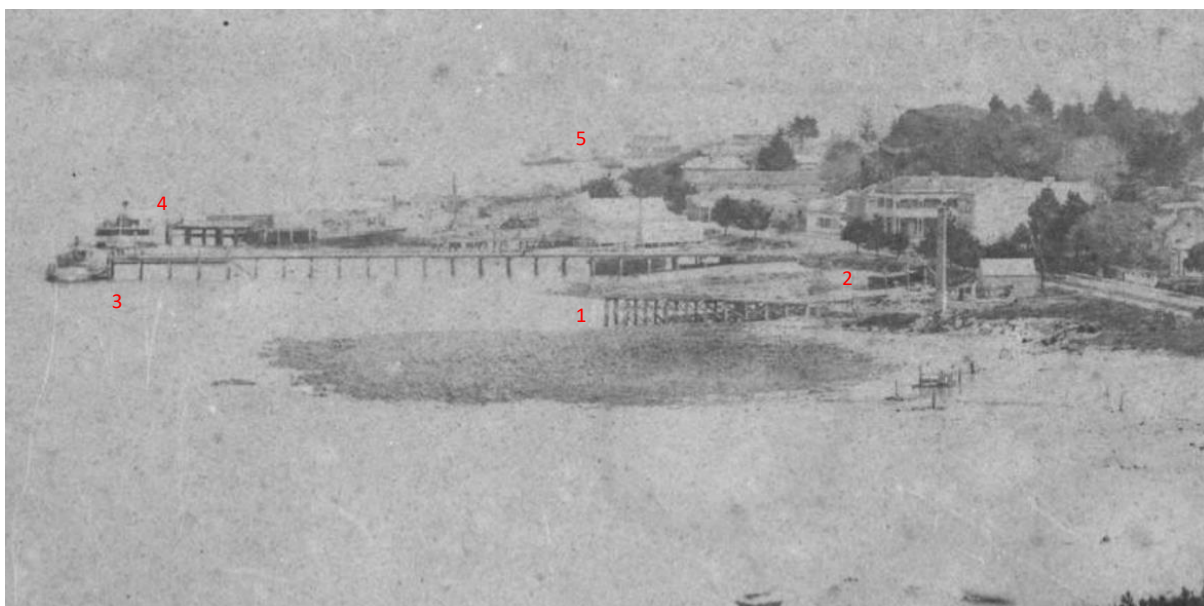


Figure 5. A view of the Devonport foreshore from North Head (1888). 1: NZ Timber Company wharf (mill destroyed by fire 1886); 2: Unidentified landing (? Sims & Brown shipyard); 3: (Lower) Devonport wharf; 4: Nichol's wharf; 5: (In distance) ferry off Victoria wharf. Auckland Libraries Heritage Collections D_GSK_0004_0.

Chronology of construction of recorded early foreshore structures at Devonport		
Date	Structure	Location
1855	Stone wharf with office (Coombes and Daldy)	The Sandspit
1856	Boat harbour with breakwater and boatshed	The Sandspit
?1858	Stone wharf (Tiller's/Cadman's wharf) ID 02124 [possibly the same structure as the Coombes & Daldy wharf]	The Sandspit
By 1863	Naval wharf	The Sandspit
1864	Flagstaff wharf (later North Shore Steam Ferry Co. wharf)	The Sandspit, near end of Wynyard Street west of existing wharf
1866	Devonport wharf /Duder's wharf (the subject of this report)	Opposite Church Street
1866-7	Flagstaff wharf extension	The Sandspit
1873	Victoria wharf	Opposite Victoria Road
1876	Goods wharf/[Oliver] May's wharf (later Devonport Ferry Co.)	West of Victoria wharf
? (not established)	Niccol & Co. wharf and shed (later North Shore Ferry Co. then Devonport)	Point west of Calliope Sea Scouts hall
1880	NZ Timber co. wharf	East of Church St
1883-4	Victoria wharf extensions	Opposite Victoria Road
?	Kauri Timber Co.	Opposite Wynyard Street
Ca 1886	Defence Dept wharf ID 01169	East end Torpedo Bay

Physical description

Devonport Wharf originally extended out from King Edward Parade opposite the end of Church Street. The site of the wharf abutment is now occupied by the Watson Memorial Clock, which includes a circa 30 x 16 metre horseshoe-shaped sea wall and reclamation (Figure 2). The balance of the wharf site lies below high-water mark and appears as a natural beach and/or open sea, depending on the state of the tide.

The location of the former wharf is marked by a plaque erected by Devonport Borough Council (Figure 6).

No visible evidence of the former wharf structure was observed during site visits, including during a very low tide (Figure 7). The piles of the wharf are said to have been extracted when the wharf was demolished in 1928.¹⁶⁰ The only tangible evidence of the site is the modern plaque¹⁶¹.



Figure 6. Plaque fixed to the sea wall behind the Watson Memorial Clock. Auckland Council photograph, 2020.

¹⁶⁰ NSCC site pack; *Auckland Star* 31 August 1928:13

¹⁶¹ It is acknowledged the plaque contains factual errors.



Figure 7. The site of the wharf at low tide. Auckland Council photograph, 2016.

Summary

The Devonport wharf existed on the foreshore opposite Church Street between 1866 and 1928. This was not the first wharf built on the Devonport foreshore – it appears to have been the fourth or fifth.

It was the first wharf to have been called ‘Devonport wharf’, and was given this name to distinguish it from the pre-existing Flagstaff wharf, the main wharf at the western end of the foreshore.¹⁶² The Flagstaff wharf had been given the original name for the settlement on the North Shore (i.e. Flagstaff), which pre-dated the name Devonport.

From the 1890s the ‘Devonport wharf’ opposite Church Street was known as Duder’s wharf, while the main Devonport wharf was known as Victoria wharf. By 1925, common sense prevailed and the name ‘Devonport wharf’ was officially assigned to the main wharf, which by then exclusively serviced the Devonport ferries, opposite Victoria Road.

The Original Devonport Wharf site was originally scheduled on the basis that the wharf that once existed at the foot of what is now Church Street was Devonport’s first wharf and that it was built in the 1850s. No evidence has been located to confirm that this was the case.

¹⁶² And perhaps because it was located at the end of what was then Devonport Road, now Church Street.

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

The Original Devonport wharf site has historical value because it is associated with the early settlement of the North Shore and Devonport. As the settler population increased in the North Shore, demand for a ferry service developed and such a service was in place by about 1854. At that time, the ferry was the quickest way to travel between Auckland city and the North Shore. The first wharves built in Devonport to service the ferry were located at The Sandspit (near the current modern-era Devonport Wharf). The wharf associated with the Original Devonport wharf site was built in 1866 opposite the end of Church Street, as a more convenient location for the people of the “East end” of Devonport. The wharf became officially known as Devonport wharf in 1870, distinguishing it from Flagstaff wharf, which was already in existence at The Sandpit (at the end of Victoria Road).

The wharf constructed at the Original Devonport wharf site was not the first wharf built on the Devonport foreshore, but it appears to have been the fourth or fifth.

The Original Devonport wharf site has **moderate local** historical value.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

There is no physical evidence remaining of the Original Devonport wharf site, the only tangible reminder being the plaque located on the sea wall near the location of the wharf. While the wharf would have had a strong association with the Devonport community when it operational, it no longer has the ability to demonstrate a custom, way of life or process as it no longer exists.

The plaque marking the site of the wharf, which was installed by Devonport Borough Council, is a marker of the wharf site that the community identifies with.

The Original Devonport wharf site has **moderate local** social value.

Mana Whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Original Devonport wharf site has been included in Schedule 14 primarily for its built heritage values. Information about the history of the place and research undertaken for this review has not revealed any Mana Whenua value relating to the wharf site.

The Original Devonport wharf site has **no known** Mana Whenua value.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

There is no physical evidence remaining of the Original Devonport wharf. While some items lost or discarded during the operation of the wharf may remain buried on the seabed, the place has limited potential to provide new information on past human activity or natural environments through archaeological or other scientific investigation or scholarly study. The lack of any remains means there is little potential to use the place for research or teaching, however, the plaque located near where the abutments for the wharf were located provides some potential for educating the public about this place.

The Original Devonport wharf site has **little local** knowledge value.

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

There is no physical evidence remaining of the Original Devonport wharf site so the place cannot be assessed for its technology value.

The Original Devonport wharf site has **no** technology value.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; a method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

There is no physical evidence remaining of the Original Devonport wharf site. The site of the wharf abutment is now occupied by the Watson Memorial Clock, which includes a horseshoe-shaped sea wall and reclamation, with the rest of the site being below high-water mark and appearing as a natural beach and/or open sea, depending on the state of the tide. Within the reclaimed area is a plaque, affixed to the sea wall, which marks the site of the Original Devonport wharf.

The Original Devonport wharf site has **no** physical attributes value.

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

There is no physical evidence remaining of the Original Devonport wharf site so the place cannot be assessed for its aesthetic value.

The Original Devonport wharf site has **no** aesthetic value.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

The Original Devonport wharf site has some context value as part of a group of former wharf sites in Devonport. However, as there is no remaining evidence of the site, the context of the place is now limited to the plaque nearby which marks the location of the wharf site.

The Original Devonport wharf site has **little local** context value.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The Original Devonport wharf site is located within the coastal marine area next to King Edward Parade, at the end of Church Street in Devonport. The wharf that was located in this site was not the original wharf in Devonport but was the fourth or fifth wharf to be constructed in Devonport, and was constructed in 1866 to service people living in the “East end” of Devonport. The Original Devonport Wharf site has historical value for its association with the early settlement of the North Shore.

There is no visible evidence of the wharf that once existed, and part of the site has been modified by the construction of the Watson Memorial Clock. The only tangible reminder of the wharf site is the plaque affixed to the sea wall near the Watson Memorial Clock. The wharf site has some moderate social value through this plaque, as a reminder to passers’ by that there was once a wharf in the location.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Moderate	Local
B- Social	Moderate	Local
C- Mana Whenua	No known	NA
D- Knowledge	Little	Local
E- Technology	None	NA
F- Physical Attributes	None	NA
G- Aesthetic	None	NA
H- Context	Little	Local

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

The Original Devonport Wharf site does not meet the AUP thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place. It is recommended that the Original Devonport Wharf site is deleted from the Historic Heritage Overlay.

If a future opportunity arises, the onsite information (plaque) regarding the wharf should be amended to correct the information on it.

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01160	Original Devonport Wharf site	King Edward Parade, Devonport		A*	Site of wharf and any physical remains, plaque	A,D	To be defined#		Yes	

Planning maps

Delete the Historic Heritage Overlay from King Edward Parade, Devonport

References

Balderston, David 1991. *The Harbour Ferries of Auckland*. Grantham House Publishing, Wellington

Walsh, Thomas 1924. *An Illustrated Story of Devonport and the Old North Shore from 1841 to 1924: with an outline of Maori occupation to 1841*. 1986 facsimile. Devonport Library Associates, Devonport.

Evaluator

Robert Brassey, Principal Specialist Cultural Heritage, July 2020

Peer Reviewers

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage
October 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy
16 November 2020

EXECUTION SITE PLAQUE - ID 01161

King Edward Parade Reserve, King Edward Parade (opposite Mays Street), Devonport



Figure 53: Execution Site plaque (Auckland Council; 2 August 2020)

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of the Execution Site plaque to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) (**AUP**) threshold for scheduling as category A or category B or a historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A* which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils.¹⁶³ Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region's most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring that the historic heritage overlay of the AUP is robust.

¹⁶³ AUP, D17.1 Background

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from Auckland Council Heritage Unit's property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

A site visit was conducted on 2 August 2020.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01161
Place Name/and/or Description	Execution Site plaque
Verified Location	King Edward Parade Reserve, King Edward Parade (opposite Mays Street), Devonport
Verified Legal Description	PART HARBOUR BED SURVEY OFFICE PLAN 20236; road reserve
Category	A*
Primary feature	Site of execution
Known Heritage Values	A, B
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	



Figure 54: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) for ID 01161 (blue line) (Auckland Council GeoMaps)

HISTORICAL SUMMARY AND PHYSICAL DESCRIPTION

Planning background

The Execution Site plaque was scheduled in the North Shore City Council District Plan 2002 as “Execution Site near Mays Street” and was included as a category A place.

The place was included in the AUP as a category A* place. The place is identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as Execution Site near Mays Street (ID 3221).

History

Author: Beth Maynard, Auckland Council Heritage Researcher, January 2019.

Early History of Devonport

Devonport, the fertile area around the Northern headland of the Waitemata harbour, has been occupied nearly continuously since Māori arrival in Aotearoa. Kupe and his crew sheltered in Te Haukapua (Torpedo Bay) as they entered the Waitematā, and his descendants returned there several times. The Tainui waka landed at Te Haukapua (Torpedo Bay) in the 14th century; by this time the volcanic cones of Devonport were all occupied by kāinga and the area was under extensive cultivation.¹⁶⁴

In the 17th century, the Hauraki based ancestors of Ngāti Pāoa attacked settlements all around the Waitematā harbour; Haukapua pā were besieged and victorious Ngāti Pāoa moved into the Takapuna area, intermarrying with local Kawerau people.¹⁶⁵ Ngāti Maru and other tribes of the Marutūāhu confederation, four interrelated Hauraki iwi including Ngāti Pāoa, led destructive campaigns against Ngāpuhi in the late 18th century, which triggered retaliatory attacks.¹⁶⁶ Maungauika, the strategically important pā on North Head, was besieged in 1793, and survivors fled to Waiheke.¹⁶⁷ Ngāti Pāoa did not move permanently back into the Takapuna area until the 1830s, potentially because the exposed Takapuna headland was so difficult to defend, and Devonport was primarily visited for seasonal fishing and gathering trips by Ngāti Pāoa and Ngāti Whātua.¹⁶⁸

Devastating attacks by Ngāpuhi in the 1820s led to a brief abandonment of much of the Auckland area, including the North Shore. The marriage of Ngāpuhi chief Ererua Maihi Patuone to Riria Takarangi in the early 1830s cemented peace between Ngāpuhi and Ngāti Pāoa; Patuone lived primarily at Waiheke, before later moving to a kāinga on land at Takapuna beach given to him by Governor Grey.¹⁶⁹ He was buried in the Anglican cemetery at the base of Mount Victoria.¹⁷⁰

Devonport was sold to the Crown in April 1841, as part of a large parcel of land stretching from the Waitematā harbour to Te Arai point called the Mahurangi Block.¹⁷¹ Crown purchasers initially negotiated the sale only with the tribes of the Marutūāhu Confederation, who had customary rights

¹⁶⁴ Auckland Council. (2013). *North Shore Heritage: Thematic Review Report*. Auckland: Auckland Council. p.129.

¹⁶⁵ D. Simmons. (1989). “The Beginnings.” in *The Hundred of Devonport: A Centennial History*, edited by S. Musgrove. Auckland: Devonport Borough Council. pp.12-13.

¹⁶⁶ R. Daamen, P. Hamer, and B. Rigby. (1996). *Rangahaua Whanui District 1: Auckland*. Wellington: Waitangi Tribunal. p.39.

¹⁶⁷ Auckland Council, p.130.

¹⁶⁸ Auckland Council, p.130.

¹⁶⁹ Angela Ballara (2010). ‘Patuone, Ererua Maihi.’ In *the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*. Published online at <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/1p12/patuone-eruera-maihi>

¹⁷⁰ Ballara.

¹⁷¹ David Verran. (2010). *The North Shore: An Illustrated History*. Auckland: Random House. p.17.

to much of the area through recent conquest, neglecting the long-held rights of Kawerau, Ngāti Whātua, Ngāti Rongo, and Ngāi Tai.¹⁷² As a result, the sale was renegotiated in smaller blocks with representatives from hapū through the next decade.¹⁷³ The sale of Takapuna was confirmed with representatives from Ngāti Whātua in June 1841.¹⁷⁴

A Ngāti Pāoa kainga with around fifty residents was located at Haukapua, between present-day Cheltenham Road and Cambridge Terrace, between 1830 and 1863, when residents left to join relations in the Waikato due to growing European hostility towards Māori in Auckland over looming war.¹⁷⁵

The Devonport area, then known as Flagstaff, was administered by the Crown for ten years after its purchase in 1851.¹⁷⁶ For this first decade, Flagstaff was occupied primarily by the families of navy personnel overseeing the naval stores and ammunitions depot at the base of Mt. Victoria, and the signalling station at its summit, from which the area took its name.¹⁷⁷ The area was surveyed for subdivision in the 1850s, with lots sized for both suburban homes and farmland.¹⁷⁸ Many of Devonport's prominent families established themselves during this early period, including the Alisons, Duders, Wynyards, Williamsons, Burgesses, and Russells.¹⁷⁹

The Snow murders

The plaque marks the approximate site of the murders of Robert Snow, his wife Hannah, and six year old daughter Mary, who were killed by Joseph Burns in a case which drew major attention in the young city of Auckland.

Robert Snow, a naval Lieutenant, lived in a raupo house near the powder-store at the base of Mt. Victoria with his wife Hannah and six-year old daughter Mary. On the 23rd of October 1847, crew-members on a ship anchored in the Hauraki gulf saw flames pouring from the Snows' home and rowed ashore to help put out the fire, assuming that it had been an accident. Once the helpers realised that the Snows were not elsewhere in Devonport, the house was searched, and three bodies were discovered.¹⁸⁰

A coroner's inquest ruled that the Snows had been murdered by suspects unknown.¹⁸¹ Initial suspicions were levelled against Māori living in the Ngāti Paoa kainga at Haukapua (Torpedo Bay) – Pākehā authorities insisted that the violence of the murders proved that they could not have been inflicted by Europeans, and flimsy recollections of an argument Snow had had with local Māori were seized on as evidence.¹⁸² The trials stalled for lack of evidence, and Joseph Burns, then living at Northcote, was not considered.

¹⁷² B. Rigby. (1998). *The Crown, Māori, and Mahurangi: A Historical Report commissioned by the Waitangi Tribunal*. Wellington: Waitangi Tribunal. p.12.

¹⁷³ Rigby, p.12.

¹⁷⁴ R. Daamen, P. Hamer, and B. Rigby. (1996). *Rangahaua Whanui District 1: Auckland*. Wellington: Waitangi Tribunal.

¹⁷⁵ Rigby, p.12.

¹⁷⁶ Auckland Council, p.40.

¹⁷⁷ G. Ferguson. (1989). "The Borough," in *The Hundred of Devonport: A Centennial History*, edited by S. Musgrove. Auckland: Devonport Borough Council. p.30

¹⁷⁸ Auckland Council, p.131.

¹⁷⁹ Auckland Council, p.131.

¹⁸⁰ *Daily Southern Cross*, 30th October 1847, p.2.

¹⁸¹ *Nelson Examiner and New Zealand Chronicle*, 4th December 1847, p.1.

¹⁸² *Anglo-Maori Warder*, 6th June 1848, p.2.

Burns was born in Liverpool in 1805, and arrived as a ship's carpenter at the Bay of Islands in 1840.¹⁸³ He worked various jobs around the Bay of Islands before travelling south to Auckland, where he lived with Margaret Reardon, a married woman who had travelled to New Zealand from Sydney.¹⁸⁴ Regularly discharged from work for alcoholism and theft, Burns built a shack in Shoal Bay on the North Shore for himself, Reardon, and the couple's two sons, where they scraped by on wages paid for casual agricultural work.¹⁸⁵ During this time Burns worked for Ererua Maihi Patuone, who lived in a kainga at Takapuna.¹⁸⁶

Burns committed the murders by himself on the night of the 22nd of October, leaving his house with a hatchet and telling Reardon that he intended to kill Snow for money held in the house. He returned in the small hours of the 23rd with £2, told Reardon that he had killed the family, and threatened to end her life if she told anybody what he had done.¹⁸⁷ Following the murders, Reardon left Burns and took the children to live with her sister in Auckland; several months later he attempted to kill her at her sister's home.

Convicted of grievous bodily harm and sentenced to transportation for life, Burns grew fearful that Reardon would implicate him in the Snow deaths and coerced her into corroborating a false accusation against William Oliver and Thomas Duder, Devonport residents who would later become prominent figures in the suburb.¹⁸⁸ A jury refused to convict the two on lack of evidence, and Reardon soon implicated Burns, producing the hatchet which had been used to commit the murders. A new trial, avidly reported in the colonial press, occurred. Burns was found guilty of the murders and sentenced to death.¹⁸⁹

The execution

Joseph Burns was ordered to be hanged at the site of the murders, a fairly common practise in British and Australian courts which was intended to provide both spectacle and deterrent.¹⁹⁰ The colonial government elected to hold the execution at noon on a Saturday, unusual at the time, probably to maximise public turnout.¹⁹¹ Burns was executed on the Devonport foreshore on June the 17th, 1848.¹⁹² While a number of boats followed Burns to the North Shore to view the hanging, the anti-death penalty *Daily Southern Cross* reported relief at the small number of spectators present; the execution itself does not seem to have drawn a large crowd, despite high interest in the case.¹⁹³ Margaret Reardon was transported to Australia for a term of seven years for perjury.¹⁹⁴

The murders, and subsequent penalty of death imposed upon Burns, provoked considerable conversation and debate in the young colony. Joseph Burns was the second person executed in New Zealand, after Wiremu Kingi Maketu in 1841, and the first European: his execution was thus a

¹⁸³ J.C. Mogford. (1990). 'Burns, Joseph' in *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*. Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand. <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/1b51/burns-joseph>

¹⁸⁴ Mogford, 1990.

¹⁸⁵ Mogford, 1990.

¹⁸⁶ Mogford, 1990.

¹⁸⁷ *Nelson Examiner and New Zealand Chronicle*, 5th August 1848, p.1.

¹⁸⁸ *Anglo-Maori Warder*, 6th June 1848, p.2.

¹⁸⁹ *Nelson Examiner and New Zealand Chronicle*, 5th August 1848, p.1.

¹⁹⁰ *Daily Southern Cross*, 17th June 1848, p.2.

¹⁹¹ *Daily Southern Cross*, 17th June 1848, p.2.

¹⁹² *Daily Southern Cross*, 17th June 1848, p.2.

¹⁹³ *Daily Southern Cross*, 17th June 1848, p.2.

¹⁹⁴ Mogford, 1990.

milestone in the national development of policing, gaoling, and capital punishment.¹⁹⁵ Burns' hanging was one of less than ten public executions ever conducted in New Zealand, before they were shifted behind prison walls in 1862.¹⁹⁶

Physical description

The Execution Site plaque was erected by the Devonport Borough Council in the 1950s and originally featured the council's seal (since removed). The monument is a brass plaque inset into a low exposed-aggregate concrete base which is angled toward King Edward Parade.

The inscription on the plaque reads:

"Murder Site

*This is the site of the murder of Lt. Snow and his family in 1848 and the subsequent public execution of the murderer, Joseph Burns."*¹⁹⁷

The inscription on the plaque incorrectly states that the murders took place in 1848; the Snow family were killed late at night on the 22nd of October 1847.

The plaque is located in King Edward Reserve, an esplanade reserve along the Devonport foreshore. It is adjacent to the public footpath and surrounded by mature Pohutukawas.

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

The Execution Site plaque has historical values for its associations, through commemoration, with an event in Devonport's early colonial history. In 1847, Naval Lieutenant Robert Snow and his family were murdered in their raupo house which was located near the site of the plaque. They were killed by Joseph Burns, who was later executed at the same site, becoming the first European to be executed in New Zealand. The event was of great public interest and marked a milestone in the development of policing, gaoling, and capital punishment in the fledgling colony.

The plaque is also associated with the Devonport Borough Council, which erected the plaque in the 1950s.

The Execution Site plaque has **moderate local** historical values.

¹⁹⁵ Ministry for Culture and Heritage. (2018). 'List of Executions.' <https://nzhistory.govt.nz/culture/the-death-penalty/notable-executions>, retrieved 11th January 2019.

¹⁹⁶ A. H. McLintock. (1966) 'Capital Punishment.' From an Encyclopedia of New Zealand. Published online at <https://teara.govt.nz/en/1966/capital-punishment>

¹⁹⁷ Transcription from photograph taken by Auckland Council (2012). Site visit

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Execution Site plaque has some social value as a monument erected by a local government body to commemorate a local historical event. The location of this place along King Edward Parade also contributes to its social values. Since 1903, Windsor Reserve and King Edward Parade have been used as the repository of Devonport's monuments and memorials. This commemorative landscape has been and continues to be used as a place to reflect Devonport's history and identity and to commemorate important events and people. This collection of memorials is a visible and memorable part of the Devonport Community for both residents and visitors, and a feature of several local heritage trails.

The plaque is included in the *North Shore Heritage Thematic Review Volume 2*.

The Execution Site plaque has **moderate local** social values.

Mana whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Execution Site plaque has been included in Schedule 14 primarily for its built heritage values. Information about the history of the place and research undertaken for this review has not revealed any Mana Whenua value relating to the plaque.

The Execution Site plaque has **no known** Mana Whenua value.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

The Execution Site plaque has knowledge values for its potential to help educate the public. The plaque currently has no interpretation, but this would help increase public appreciation and understanding of Robert Snow, Joseph Burns and the early colonial policing and justice system.

The Execution Site plaque has **moderate local** knowledge values.

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

The Execution Site plaque has no known technological values. As a brass plaque affixed to a concrete plinth, the plaque does not demonstrate innovation or technical achievement through its materials or construction techniques.

The Execution Site plaque has **no known** technology values.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; a method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

The Execution Site plaque has no known physical attributes values. It is unknown who designed or forged the brass plaque, and it contains no design features that would indicate a particular style or time period.

The Execution Site plaque has no known physical attributes values.

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

The Execution Site plaque has no known aesthetic value. While it is situated along a well-used public footpath in King Edward Reserve, the plaque is not highly visible or memorable. It does not exemplify a particular aesthetic taste or have strong or special visual appeal.

The Execution Site plaque has no known aesthetic values.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

The Execution Site plaque has some context values for its original location, which marks both the site of the murder of Robert Snow and the execution of Joseph Burns, and therefore adds meaning to the place.

The Execution Site plaque has moderate local context values.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The Execution Site plaque is a brass plaque attached to a concrete plinth in King Edward Reserve. The plaque was erected by the Devonport Borough Council in the 1950s to mark the location of the murder of Naval Lieutenant Robert Snow and his family in 1847, and subsequent execution of their murderer Joseph Burns in 1848. Burns was the first European to be executed in New Zealand. The event was of great public interest and marked a milestone in the development of policing, gaoling, and capital punishment in the fledgling colony.

The Execution Site plaque is one of several plaques erected near the Devonport foreshore and in Windsor Reserve. The Execution Site plaque demonstrates a community custom of erecting monuments to commemorate important people and events and to beautify the space. This area has been the repository for Devonport's memorials and plaques since the 1920s when the Devonport Borough Council introduced improvements to the area, including establishing public reserves and esplanades.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Moderate	Local
B- Social	Moderate	Local
C- Mana Whenua	No known	NA
D- Knowledge	Moderate	Local
E- Technology	None	NA
F- Physical Attributes	None	NA

G- Aesthetic	None	NA
H- Context	Moderate	Local

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

The Execution Site plaque does not meet the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place. It is recommended that the place is deleted from Schedule 14.1.

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01161	Execution Site plaque	King Edward Parade Reserve, King Edward Parade (opposite Mays Street), Devonport	PART HARBOUR BED SURVEY OFFICE PLAN20236, road reserve	A*	Site of execution	A,B	Refer to planning maps			

Planning maps

Delete the Historic Heritage Overlay from King Edward Parade Reserve, King Edward Parade opposite Mays Street), Devonport

Evaluator

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage
June 2020

Peer Reviewer

Elise Caddigan, Built Heritage Specialist
1 July 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy
16 November 2020

BOAT BUILDING INDUSTRY PLAQUE - ID 01162

Duders Beach, King Edward Parade Reserve, King Edward Parade, Devonport



Figure 55: Boat Building Industry plaque (Auckland Council; 23 July 2020)

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of the Boat Building Industry plaque to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) (AUP) threshold for scheduling as category A or category B or a historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A* which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils¹⁹⁸. Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region's most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

¹⁹⁸ AUP, D17.1 Background

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring that the historic heritage overlay of the AUP is robust.

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from Auckland Council Heritage Unit’s property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

A site visit was conducted on 23 July 2020.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01162
Place Name/and/or Description	Boat Building Industry plaque
Verified Location	Duders Beach, King Edward Reserve, King Edward Parade, Devonport
Verified Legal Description	Road reserve
Category	A*
Primary feature	Plaque
Known Heritage Values	A, B
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	



Figure 56: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) for ID 01162 (blue line) (Auckland Council GeoMaps)

HISTORICAL SUMMARY AND PHYSICAL DESCRIPTION

Planning background

The Boat Building Industry plaque was scheduled in the North Shore City Council District Plan 2002 as “Plaque recording Boat Building Industry” and was included as a category A place.

The place was included in the AUP as a category A* place. The place is identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as Plaque recording Boat Building Industry (ID 660).

History

The Boat Building Industry plaque was erected by the Devonport Borough Council to commemorate the importance of the boat-building industry to both Devonport and New Zealand’s early colonial history. According to the North Shore Thematic Review:

Boatbuilding was the principal industry in early Devonport, with a number of businesses filling the colony’s need for all types and sizes of boats, and greatly influencing the development of Devonport. From 1850 to 1880 the foreshore from Torpedo Bay to the foot of Huia Street was the busiest shipbuilding area in New Zealand. In fact, the foreshore between King Edward and Queen’s Parades was known as the “Belfast of the South”.

Between 1859 and 1890 Devonport’s ship building industry launched the largest tonnage of shipping in New Zealand. The first shipbuilder, Alex Alison & Sons, moved to Flagstaff in 1852 from Mechanics Bay, which was undergoing reclamation. Other boatbuilders included George Beddoes (1858), the Holmes Brothers (1863), Sims and Brown, Henry Niccol & Son (1864), Charles Bailey snr (1876), Robert Logan snr (1878) and Le Huquet (1918). The largest of these companies was Henry Niccol & Son (1864-78), whose shipyard covered most of the land at the foot of Garden Terrace.

Physical description

The Boat Building Industry plaque was erected by the Devonport Borough Council in the 1950s and features the council’s seal. The monument is a brass plaque inset into a low exposed-aggregate concrete base which is angled toward King Edward Parade.

The inscription on the plaque reads:

“This plaque commemorates the shipbuilders of Devonport who worked on this site and others along this waterfront from 1859-1890. They launched the largest tonnage of shipping in New Zealand. Their work which continued until the 1920s included early steamers, schooners, cutters, ferries and scows.”

The plaque is located in King Edward Reserve, an esplanade reserve along the Devonport foreshore. It is adjacent to the public footpath and surrounded by mature Pohutukawas.

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

The Boat Building Industry plaque has historical values for its associations, through commemoration, with an important industry in Devonport and New Zealand’s early colonial history. From 1859 until

1890, boatbuilding was Devonport's principal industry, which greatly influenced the growth and development of the settlement. During the second half of the 19th century, Devonport's shipyards launched the largest tonnage of shipping in New Zealand which led the area to become known as the "Belfast of the South." Boat building continued in Devonport until the 1920s.

The plaque is also associated with the Devonport Borough Council, which erected the plaque in the 1950s.

The Boat Building Industry plaque has **moderate local** historical values.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Boat Building Industry plaque has some social value as a monument erected by a local government body to commemorate an important local industry. The location of this place along King Edward Parade also contributes to its social values. Since 1903, Windsor Reserve and King Edward Parade have been used as the repository of Devonport's monuments and memorials. This commemorative landscape has been and continues to be used as a place to reflect Devonport's history and identity and to commemorate important events and people. This collection of memorials is a visible and memorable part of the Devonport community for both residents and visitors, and a feature of several local heritage trails.

The plaque is included in the *North Shore Heritage Thematic Review Volume 2*.

The Boat Building Industry plaque has **moderate local** social values.

Mana Whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Boat Building Industry plaque has been included in Schedule 14 primarily for its built heritage values. Information about the history of the place and research undertaken for this review has not revealed any Mana Whenua value relating to the plaque.

The Boat Building Industry plaque has **no known** Mana Whenua value.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

The Boat Building Industry plaque has knowledge values for its potential to help educate the public. The plaque currently has no interpretation, but this would help increase public appreciation and understanding of Devonport's ship-building industry and the importance of this industry to the growth and development of Devonport and New Zealand.

The Boat Building Industry plaque has **moderate local** knowledge values.

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

The Boat Building Industry plaque has no known technology values. As a brass plaque affixed to a concrete plinth, the plaque does not demonstrate innovation or technical achievement through its materials or construction techniques.

The Boat Building Industry plaque has **no known** technology values.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; a method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

The Boat Building Industry plaque has no known physical attributes values. It is unknown who designed or forged the brass plaque, and it contains no design features that would indicate a particular style or time period.

The Boat Building Industry plaque has **no known** physical attributes values.

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

The Boat Building Industry plaque has no known aesthetic value. While it is situated along a well-used public footpath in King Edward Reserve, the plaque is not highly visible or memorable. It does not exemplify a particular aesthetic taste or have strong or special visual appeal.

The Boat Building Industry plaque has **no known** aesthetic values.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

The Boat Building Industry plaque has some context values for its original location, which marks the location of early shipyards, and therefore adds meaning to the place.

The Boat Building Industry plaque has **moderate local** context values.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The Boat Building Industry plaque is a brass plaque attached to a concrete plinth in King Edward Reserve. The plaque was erected by the Devonport Borough Council in the 1950s to commemorate the importance of the boat-building industry to both Devonport and New Zealand's early colonial history. From 1859 until 1890, boatbuilding was Devonport's principal industry, which greatly influenced the growth and development of the settlement. During the second half of the 19th century, Devonport's shipyards launched the largest tonnage of shipping in New Zealand which led the area to become known as the "Belfast of the South." Boat building continued in Devonport until the 1920s.

The Boat Building Industry plaque is one of several plaques erected near the Devonport foreshore and in Windsor Reserve. The Boat Building Industry plaque demonstrates a community custom of erecting monuments to commemorate local history and to beautify the space. This area has been the repository for Devonport's memorials and plaques since the 1920s when the Devonport Borough Council introduced improvements to the area, including establishing public reserves and esplanades.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Moderate	Local
B- Social	Moderate	Local
C- Mana Whenua	No known	NA
D- Knowledge	Moderate	Local
E- Technology	None	NA
F- Physical Attributes	None	NA
G- Aesthetic	None	NA
H- Context	Moderate	Local

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

The Boat Building Industry plaque does not meet the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place. It is recommended that the place is removed from Schedule 14.1.

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01162	Boat Building Industry plaque	Duders Beach, King Edward Parade Reserve, King Edward Parade, Devonport	Road reserve	A*	Plaque	A,B	Refer to planning maps			

Planning maps

Delete the Historic Heritage Overlay from Duders Beach, King Edward Parade Reserve, King Edward Parade, Devonport

Evaluator

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage
June 2020

Peer Reviewer

Elise Caddigan, Built Heritage Specialist
1 July 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy
16 November 2020

D'URVILLE OF THE ASTROLABE PLAQUE - ID 01163

Torpedo Bay, King Edward Parade (adjacent to 64 King Edward Parade), Devonport



Figure 57: D'Urville of the Astrolabe plaque (Auckland Council; 8 July 2020)

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of the D'Urville of the Astrolabe plaque to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) (**AUP**) threshold for scheduling as category A or category B or a historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A* which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils¹⁹⁹. Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region's most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring that the historic heritage overlay of the AUP is robust.

¹⁹⁹ AUP, D17.1 Background

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from Auckland Council Heritage Unit's property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

A site visit was conducted on 8 July 2020.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01163
Place Name/and/or Description	D'Urville of the Astrolabe plaque
Verified Location	Torpedo Bay, King Edward Parade (adjacent to 64 King Edward Parade), Devonport
Verified Legal Description	Road reserve
Category	A*
Primary feature	Plaque
Known Heritage Values	A, B
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	



Figure 58: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) for ID 01163 (blue dot) (Auckland Council GeoMaps)

HISTORICAL SUMMARY

Planning background

The D'Urville of the Astrolabe plaque was scheduled in the North Shore City Council District Plan 2002 as "Plaque to D'Urville of the Astrolabe" and was included as a category A place.

The place was included in the AUP as a category A* place. The place is identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as D'Urville of the Astrolabe plaque (ID 662).

History

Author: Beth Maynard, Auckland Council Heritage Researcher, January 2019.

Disclaimer: This is a desk-top review. The information available is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

The Voyage of the Astrolabe, 1826-1829

The plaque commemorates the 1827 Devonport landing of the French ship *Astrolabe*, captained by Jules Sébastien César Dumont D'Urville, on its voyage of cartographic and scientific discovery around New Zealand. D'Urville was born in Normandy to a family of the old nobility in 1790 and entered the French Navy in 1807.²⁰⁰ He made his first voyage for the Pacific in 1822, as second in command onboard the *Coquille*, where he was responsible for the voyage's botanic observations and the collection of specimens. D'Urville visited New Zealand for the first time in 1824, when *Coquille* anchored in the Bay of Islands.²⁰¹

The *Coquille* was renamed *Astrolabe* in 1826, after another ship of the same name which had been lost in the Pacific, and D'Urville set off on another scientific voyage in April of that year, this time in full command of the ship.²⁰² The *Astrolabe* was directed to explore and map the South Pacific, and to undertake scientific investigations – naturalists with entomological and botanical expertise on board included D'Urville, Jean René Constant Quay, Joseph Paul Gaimard, and Pierre Adolphe Lesson.²⁰³

Astrolabe sighted the northern west coast of the South Island in January 1827.²⁰⁴ As it traversed the top of the South Island, D'Urville's crew drew charts and collected botanic specimens before sailing through the Cook Strait and heading north along the east coast of the North Island.²⁰⁵ The expedition reached the entrance to the Hauraki Gulf on the 18th of

²⁰⁰ Margaret Simpson. (1990). 'Dumont D'Urville, Jules Sébastien César.' Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Published online at <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/1d19/dumont-durville-jules-sebastien-cesar>

²⁰¹ Simpson, 1990.

²⁰² Simpson, 1990.

²⁰³ Simpson, 1990.

²⁰⁴ Simpson, 1990.

²⁰⁵ Simpson, 1990.

February, but was kept at bay by strong winds until the 25th, when the *Astrolabe* made landfall on Waiheke Island.²⁰⁶

D'Urville entered the Waitematā Harbour on the 26th of February 1827.²⁰⁷ A whaleboat was sent ashore to Haukapua/Torpedo Bay with the aim of collecting specimens and using one of the volcanic cones as a lookout for the surrounding area. One of the *Astrolabe*'s officers, Victor Charles Lottin, climbed Maungaūika/North Head, and set up an observation station at its summit.²⁰⁸ From here, D'Urville was able to confirm the presence of the Manukau Harbour to the west, and made observations of the Tāmaki isthmus.²⁰⁹

D'Urville's journal records the landing in Devonport as follows:

*"We entered [the Waitematā harbour] and landed on the right bank. While M. Lottin set up a geographical observation post on the top of a mountain, which we had noticed the day before from a great distance, I had a look at the country round. Although it was well covered with plenty of herbaceous plants, there were no trees growing here, only bushes. Already the heat seemed to have destroyed a great deal of the vegetation, and although the soil had every appearance of fertility, it seemed to me to lack fresh water, for all I could discover was a pool of brackish water. There were very few birds; we were only able to shoot a few shore species; we must, however, note a quail of the same type as the European bird. Going along this beach we experienced the sort of heat which we had seldom found since reaching the shores of New Zealand."*²¹⁰

The mountain D'Urville's crew set up the observation post on was Maungaūika/North Head, and the beach referred to was Haukapua/Torpedo Bay. D'Urville does not record meeting any Māori in this area; Takapuna was briefly unoccupied in the 1820s and early 1830s due to several devastating Ngāpuhi campaigns against pā around the Waitematā.²¹¹

The *Astrolabe* continued on its voyage for two years after arriving in the Hauraki Gulf, following the east coast up to Bream Bay and then sailing on to Tonga, Fiji, New Guinea, and Indonesia, before returning to Australia.²¹² The ship reached Marseilles in March 1829, with an unprecedented collection of botanical specimens, having made significant contributions to the charting of the South Pacific. D'Urville was required to publish a full account of the expedition, which he painstakingly put together over several years; the resulting *Voyage de l'Astrolabe* contains over 60 pages of detailed observations about the New Zealand sections of the journey.²¹³ D'Urville would return to New Zealand on a third voyage with the *Astrolabe* and *Zélée*, which visited Antarctica, before dying in a train accident on the Paris-Versailles line in 1842, along with his wife and son.²¹⁴

²⁰⁶ Dumont D'Urville. (1950) [1827]. *New Zealand 1826-1827: From the French of Dumont D'Urville*. Edited and translated by Olive Wright. Auckland: Wingfield Press. Retrieved online from <http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-WriNewZ-t1-g1-t2-body-d6.html> p.152

²⁰⁷ D'Urville, 1950, p.155.

²⁰⁸ D'Urville, 1950, p.156.

²⁰⁹ D'Urville, 1950, p.156.

²¹⁰ D'Urville, 1950, p.152.

²¹¹ David Verran. (2010). *The North Shore: An Illustrated History*. Auckland: Random House. pp.15-16.

²¹² Simpson, 1990.

²¹³ Simpson, 1990.

²¹⁴ Simpson, 1990.

Plaque

The plaque is mounted on the side of a stone wall which extends into the sea, enclosing the reclaimed land upon which the Torpedo Bay Navy Museum now sits. A wall with a sign for the museum is located above the plaque. The inscription reads:

“Approximate landing place of a boat from the French corvette L’Astrolabe which was under the command of Dumont D’Urville. 26th February 1827.

R.N.Z.N.S.C. 1977”²¹⁵

The plaque was first erected in 1977 by the Royal New Zealand Navy Sailing Club.²¹⁶ Its whereabouts were unknown for several years in the 2000s, after it went missing in 2009 during the construction of the National Navy Museum. After it was found, it was re-established in its original spot in 2015.²¹⁷

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

The D’Urville of the Astrolabe plaque has historical values for its associations, through commemoration, with early European exploration and study of New Zealand. D’Urville and his crew were tasked with charting the coast of New Zealand and collecting botanical and entomological samples which resulted an unprecedented information resource about the South Pacific, and specifically New Zealand. The *Astrolabe* was the first European ship to investigate the east coast of the North Island and the first to visit the Hauraki Gulf.

The plaque is also associated with the Royal New Zealand Navy Sailing Club, which erected the plaque in 1977 at the approximate location the *Astrolabe*’s landing in Torpedo Bay.

While the plaque marks the location of a significant event in early New Zealand history, the plaque itself is modern and is associated with this event only through commemoration.

The D’Urville of the Astrolabe plaque has **moderate local** historical value.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The D’Urville of the Astrolabe plaque has some social values for its role in contributing to the maritime identity and distinctiveness of Devonport. While the plaque is not the most visible or most appreciated aspect of this identity, together with the Navy Museum and Torpedo Bay it helps reinforce a long-standing way of life associated with Devonport.

²¹⁵ Inscription from photograph, Auckland Council. (2015). Site visit.

²¹⁶ Inscription from photograph, Auckland Council. (2015). Site visit.

²¹⁷ Phoebe Falconer. (2010, 26th May). ‘Heritage group fears thieves have stolen commemorative plaque.’ *New Zealand Herald*. Retrieved online from https://www.nzherald.co.nz/nz/news/article.cfm?c_id=1&objectid=10647685; and Auckland Council. (2015). Site visit

The location of the plaque along King Edward Parade also contributes to its social values. Since 1903, both Windsor Reserve and the esplanade along King Edward Parade have been used as the repository of Devonport's monuments and memorials. This commemorative landscape has been and continues to be used as a place to reflect Devonport's history and identity and to commemorate important events and people. This collection of memorials is a visible and memorable part of the Devonport Community for both residents and visitors, and a feature of several local heritage trails.

The D'Urville of the Astrolabe plaque has **considerable local** social values.

Mana Whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The D'Urville of the Astrolabe plaque has been included in Schedule 14 primarily for its built heritage values. Information about the history of the place and research undertaken for this review has not revealed any Mana Whenua value relating to the plaque.

The D'Urville of the Astrolabe plaque has **no known** Mana Whenua value.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

The D'Urville of the Astrolabe plaque has knowledge values for its potential to help educate the public. The plaque currently has no interpretation, but this would help increase public appreciation and understanding of D'Urville, his scientific findings and European exploration of the South Pacific.

The D'Urville of the Astrolabe plaque has **moderate local** knowledge values.

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

The D'Urville of the Astrolabe plaque has no known technology values. As a brass plaque affixed to a stone wall, the plaque does not demonstrate innovation or technical achievement through its materials for construction techniques.

The D'Urville of the Astrolabe plaque has **no known** technology values.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; a method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

The D'Urville of the Astrolabe plaque has no known physical attributes values. It is unknown who designed or forged the brass plaque, and it contains no design features that would indicate a particular style or time period.

The plaque was installed in 1977 and was briefly lost during the redevelopment of the Navy Museum. It was reinstated in its original position following the opening of the new museum.

The D'Urville of the Astrolabe plaque has **no known** physical attributes values.

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

The D'Urville of the Astrolabe plaque has no known aesthetic value. While it is situated at the entrance to the Navy Museum, affixed to the sea wall that encloses Torpedo Bay, the plaque is not highly visible or memorable. It does not exemplify a particular aesthetic taste or have strong visual appeal.

The D'Urville of the Astrolabe plaque has no known aesthetic values.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

The D'Urville of the Astrolabe plaque has some context values for its location on a seawall adjacent to the Navy Museum, which helps contextualise and add meaning to the values of the place. Otherwise, the place could not be said to be part of a group of interrelated places and does not contribute to the character or sense of place of Devonport. The plaque is currently in its original location, though it was briefly removed during works to the museum.

The D'Urville of the Astrolabe plaque has little local context values.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The D'Urville of the Astrolabe plaque is a brass plaque attached to the sea wall enclosing Torpedo Bay in Devonport. The plaque was erected by the Royal New Zealand Navy Sailing Club in 1977 to mark the 150th anniversary of the arrival of French explorer and naturalist Jules Sébastien César Dumont D'Urville. D'Urville, along with the crew of the *Astrolabe*, were tasked with charting the South Pacific and collecting botanical and entomological samples to increase European understanding of this part of the world. D'Urville was the first European to chart the east coast of the North Island, and the first to enter the Hauraki Gulf and Waitemata Harbour. The plaque makes a small contribution to the maritime identity and distinctiveness of Devonport. While the plaque is not the most visible or most appreciated aspect of this identity, together with the Navy Museum and Torpedo Bay it helps reinforce a long-standing way of life associated with Devonport.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Moderate	Local
B- Social	Considerable	Local
C- Mana Whenua	No known	NA
D- Knowledge	Moderate	Local
E- Technology	None	NA
F- Physical Attributes	None	NA
G- Aesthetic	None	NA
H- Context	Little	Local

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

The D'Urville of the Astrolabe plaque meets the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place, however, it is recommended that the place is deleted from Schedule 14.1. The identified social values of the place are almost entirely reliant on the place being part of a wider group of places, rather than intrinsic to the place itself.

As discussed under evaluations of other commemorative features in Windsor Reserve and along King Edward Parade, there would be a much stronger argument for retaining this place in the schedule if it were managed collectively with other similar places in the area. For example, individual schedule line items could be deleted and replaced with a Historic Heritage Area that recognised the many layers and values of this landscape.

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01163	D'Urville of the Astrolabe plaque	Torpedo Bay, King Edward Parade (adjacent to 64 King Edward Parade), Devonport	Road reserve	<u>A*</u>	Plaque	A,B	Refer to planning maps			

Planning maps

Delete the Historic Heritage Overlay from Torpedo Bay, King Edward Parade (adjacent to 64 King Edward Parade), Devonport

Evaluator

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage

Peer Reviewer

Elise Caddigan, Built Heritage Specialist

1 July 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy

16 November 2020

Te Puna Springs site - ID 01164
Torpedo Bay, King Edward Parade, Devonport



Figure 59: Spring location. The spring originally emerged from the escarpment (arrowed) to the rear of the buildings on 62 King Edward Parade.

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of the Te Puna Springs site at Torpedo Bay to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) (AUP) threshold for scheduling as Category A, Category B, or a historic heritage area. It also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim Category A*, which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic

heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils²¹⁸. Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region’s most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring Schedule 14.1 is robust.

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the place, its location, and the original evaluation (where available) are contained in the Auckland Council Heritage Unit’s property files and any other sources as noted. This review is based on the information available at the time of writing. It relies primarily on documentary and other sources in the public domain. The information contained in property files held by Council’s Heritage Unit is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place. More detailed onsite investigation may also provide further information regarding the scheduled place.

This review does not yet incorporate an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua, nor does it include a condition report.

A site visit to the existing scheduled location within the Torpedo Bay Navy Museum site was conducted on 13 October 2016. A further site visit to access the property at 62 King Edward Parade was conducted on 21 October 2020.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01164
Place Name/and/or Description	Te Puna Springs site
Verified Location	Torpedo Bay, King Edward Parade, Devonport
Verified Legal Description	
Category	A*
Primary feature	Site of spring
Known Heritage Values	A, B, C
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	Yes
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	Yes

²¹⁸ AUP, D17.1 Background



Figure 60: The current Historic Heritage Overlay location (purple dot) is shown for the scheduled place (Source: Auckland Council GeoMaps). This location, highlighted by a red circle, is incorrect.

HISTORICAL SUMMARY

Planning background

The Te Puna Springs (**Takapuna spring**)²¹⁹ site was first scheduled as a Category 1 place in Appendix II of the Devonport Borough Council District Scheme 1986 for its historical significance. It was subsequently carried over into the North Shore City Council District Plan 2002 (**NSCDP**) as a Category A place.²²⁰ The precise location of the site of the spring, which no longer visibly flows, was unknown at the time it was first scheduled in 1986. It was thought to have been located within the Torpedo Bay submarine mining base site, now the Torpedo Bay Navy Museum (Figure 2).

²¹⁹ The correct name for the place is Takapuna and the word spring should be singular. The name of the place is recommended to be amended as a result of this review. From this point forward, the amended name will be used.

²²⁰ Appendix 11A: Schedule of Buildings, Objects and Places of Heritage Significance, 14 Devonport Ward, item 337, map number 32

The place was included in the Proposed Auckland Unitary Plan (**PAUP**) as a Category A* place. The location was added to the Historic Heritage Overlay as a point location (shown by a dot marker only rather than a defined area) using the legacy NSCDP schedule location, as the site of the spring was unable to be defined or the location verified at the time the PAUP was notified. No legal description or street number was included in the entry.

The site was reviewed in 2016 as part of a wider review of archaeological sites with information gaps or other issues, to determine if the former location of the spring could be verified or identified, and an appropriate place extent defined. Research undertaken as part of this review resulted in the discovery of a source²²¹ detailing the location of the Takapuna spring. The site of the spring was determined to be located at what is now 62 King Edward Parade, approximately 110 metres from the current scheduled location at the Torpedo Bay Navy Museum site. The evidential base for this determination is set out below.

The Takapuna spring in Māori tradition

The Devonport area, and Torpedo Bay/Te Haukapua in particular, is associated with oral traditions relating to the arrival of Māori ancestors from East Polynesia.

The name Te Haukapua²²² is said to have been given to this sheltered bay by the explorer Kupe who landed here briefly during his voyage of discovery of Aotearoa. The voyager Toi Te Huatahi also visited Te Haukapua whilst searching for his grandson Whatonga, who had been blown out to sea while sailing in his home waters in what is now French Polynesia.²²³ Both Kupe and Toi left people behind in the newly discovered land. Some of Toi's people, Te Tini o Toi, led by his grandson Ūika²²⁴, settled in the vicinity, at Maungaūika (Te Maunga ā Ūika/North Head).

Later traditions that relate to the migration by multiple founding waka²²⁵ describe the colonists meeting an existing tangata whenua population in occupation, upon arrival. In the North Shore/Takapuna area these people are said to have been the descendants of Toi Te Huatahi, and the people of Peretū.²²⁶

The most detailed traditions relating to Te Haukapua are associated with the Tainui waka. *Tainui*, under the command of the rangatira Hoturoa, was one of the waka that are said to have arrived during a planned migration from Hawaiki²²⁷ in the 14th century.²²⁸

After making its initial landfall at Whangaparāoa at East Cape and unsuccessfully attempting to round North Cape²²⁹ the Tainui canoe reached Te Kapa Moana (the Hauraki Gulf). Seeking shelter from an easterly gale the vessel entered the Waitematā Harbour and made landfall at Te Haukapua. Here the crew landed and were welcomed by the people of Maungaūika.

²²¹ Walsh 1925.

²²² The name, which also appears as Te Hau kapua in some sources, means *the wind subdued* (*Auckland Star* 19 September 1929:9)

²²³ Best 1925:392

²²⁴ Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki (2015). Murdoch (2013) states that Ūika was his nephew.

²²⁵ Formerly referred to as the 'fleet' canoes

²²⁶ Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki (2015)

²²⁷ The word Hawaiki is thought to have derived from Havai'i, an ancient name for Raiatea in French Polynesia

²²⁸ Evans 2009; Smith 1910:181-2; Tauwhare 1886:96

²²⁹ It is acknowledged that there are alternative versions of the Tainui traditions

At the back of the bay where the Tainui people camped was a freshwater spring which flowed from the base of the volcanic cone down to the beach and into the Waitematā Harbour.²³⁰ The Tainui people drank from this spring and named it Takapuna, after a spring of the same name in Hawaiki, their Pacific homeland.²³¹ The name Takapuna has been variously interpreted. The word ‘puna’ means ‘spring’ whilst ‘Taka’ has been translated as ‘knoll’, ‘rock’, cliff, or ‘falling’.²³²

Some accounts also attribute the naming of the western headland of Te Haukapua, Te Kurae a Tura, (Tura’s forehead, later known as Duder’s Hill), to the people of the Tainui canoe.²³³

During the visit, the Tainui canoe became stranded on a sandbank just to the east of where the Devonport wharf is now located. This shoal was named Te Ranga ō Taikehu (the sandspit of Taikehu). The young chief Taikehu swam ashore, giving rise to the place names Te Kauanga ō Taikehu (the swimming of Taikehu) for the stretch of water across which he swam to reach the shore, and Te Tahuna ō Taikehu (the sand dune of Taikehu) for the dunes that existed behind the beach at that time.²³⁴

From the Waitematā Harbour the canoe proceeded up the Tāmaki inlet and river, then known as Wai Mokoia,²³⁵ to the portage that would become known as Te Tapotu ō Tainui²³⁶ at Ōtāhuhu, where it was dragged on skids to Te Mānukanuka O Hoturoa (the Manukau Harbour). From there it continued down the west coast to Kāwhia, which became its final resting place.

Whilst on this leg of the voyage a similar ceremony was repeated as the Tainui canoe paused at Te Kōpua ā Hiku (the Panmure Basin). Here the people of the canoe drank from the spring they named Te Waipuna ō Rangiatea, in memory of their old home.²³⁷ Some of the people of the Tainui canoe remained in different parts of Tāmaki Makaurau, claiming places which they named.²³⁸ By settling amongst and intermarrying with the earlier residents of Tāmaki, they established whakapapa links from this early period with the people of the Tainui canoe.²³⁹ Eventually Tainui would migrate from their adopted homeland at Kāwhia to the Waikato, Hauraki and back to Tāmaki.

The Tainui descendants in Tāmaki developed their own tribal names but were collectively known as Ngā Oho.²⁴⁰

²³⁰ The spring was located at the eastern end of the Te Haukapua/Torpedo Bay on the property that is now 62 King Edward Parade. The evidence for this being the location is detailed below

²³¹ A spring on Raiatea occurs in a similar geological environment (Craig 2003:1082), however this connection does not appear to have been investigated in relation to the origin of the name Takapuna

²³² *Auckland Star* 21 March 1938:10; Cowan 1900:5; Graham 1951:91; HGMP 1983; Hutchinson 1973; Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki et al 2015

²³³ Jones 1995:40-1; NZGB 1990

²³⁴ Graham 1951:82

²³⁵ This was given the name Wai ō Taikehu. NZGB 1990:4 gives the name as Te Wai ō Taiki

²³⁶ Also known as Te Tō Waka or the Ōtāhuhu portage.

²³⁷ Graham 1951:83; Rangiatea is considered to be the island of Raiatea in French Polynesia.

²³⁸ Jones 1995:40

²³⁹ Waitangi Tribunal 1985: 10. Ngāi Tai, for example descend from the Tainui ancestors Taihaua, Taikehu and Te Kete-ana-taua

²⁴⁰ Te Kawerau a Maki 2018:11

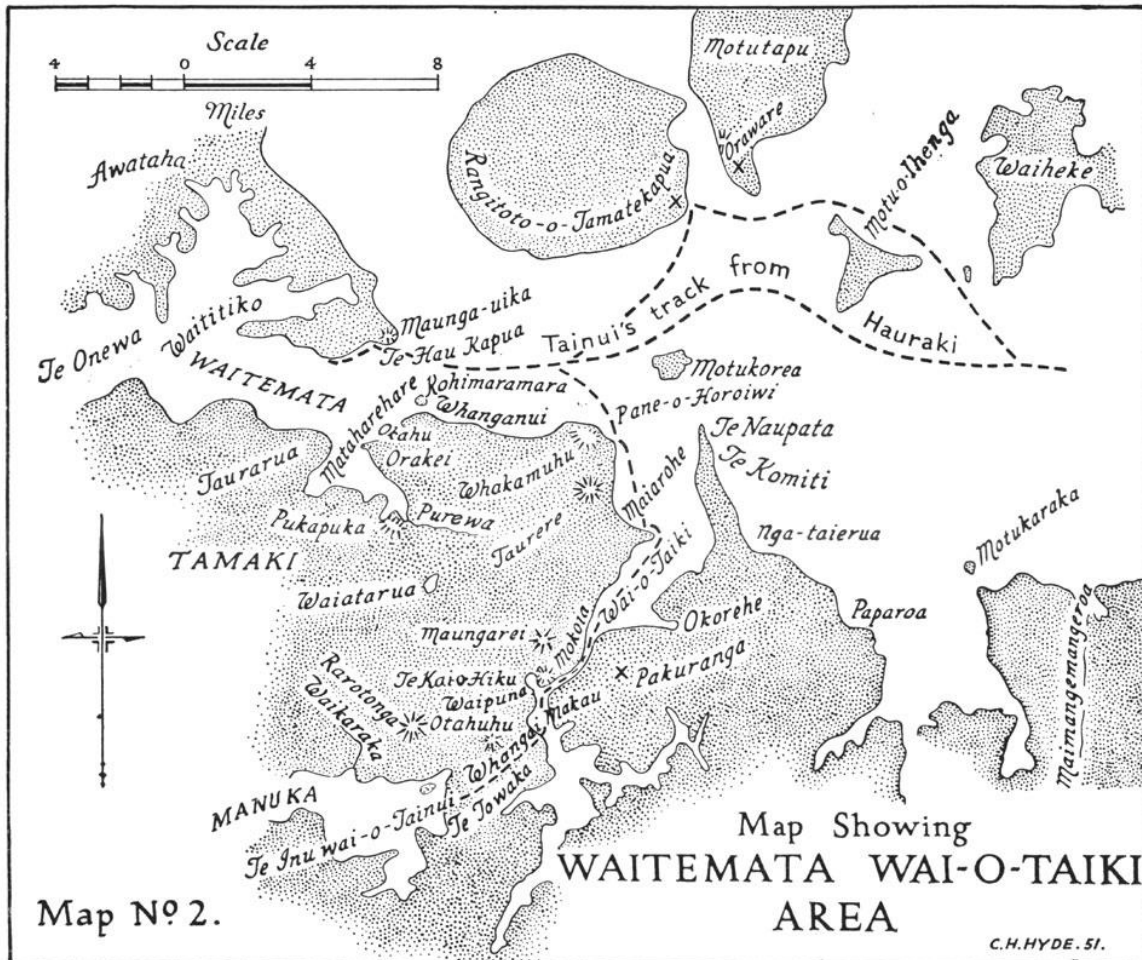


Figure 3. Route of the Tainui canoe. Source: Graham 1951:80.

Subsequent Māori history of the Takapuna spring and its setting

The subsequent Māori traditional history of Tāmaki has involved various invasions, occupations and other recorded events. These have affected the North Shore (Te Whenua Roa o Kahu) as well as the Tāmaki isthmus.²⁴¹ The Takapuna spring is located at the base of Maungaūika and on the shoreline of Te Haukapua, both of which are the focus of traditional narratives. The history of Maungauika and Te Haukapua are therefore integral to understanding the history and significance of the spring and its setting.

In Te Kawerau a Maki tradition, the name Tāmaki (Tā-Maki - the taking by Maki) derives from a prominent Kawerau rangatira known as Maki. The district was also known as Te Ipu Kura ā Maki - The ochre-covered bowl of Maki. This name originates from a narrative in which Maki was invited to avenge the death of the young son of the leading Ngāti Tai rangatira Tauhia who lived at Takapuna²⁴² below Maungaūika. Tauhia had brought the heart of his murdered son to Maki in an ipu, or covered bowl smeared with red ochre, seeking assistance to obtain utu (revenge).

²⁴¹ Campbell et al 2019

²⁴² Usage of the name Takapuna evolved through time so that it no longer referred specifically just to the spring and eventually became an alternative name both for Maungaūika and for the North Shore generally.

This tradition is said to date from the first half of the 17th century, when Maki arrived in Tāmaki.²⁴³

There is an early recorded reference to the Takapuna spring from around this time in a traditional song recounted by Whatarangi Ngāti.²⁴⁴ The song, composed by a Waiōhua woman named Mihiata who lived near the Takapuna spring, is thought to date from the late 16th or early 17th century (Figure 4).

*Kei Waitemata taku huia
E titiromai e te tau
I te Totara—ahua mai ana
Kui Takapuna, me he puna
Te rerenga o te aroha e au!*

Translated:

**In the Waitemata coming is my jewel
My loved one looks hither
From the hill where stands the Totara
To Takapuna, even as a spring
To the flow of my love for thee alas!**

Figure 4. The love song of Mihiata, from a manuscript by Whatarangi Ngāti. Reproduced in Hutchinson 1973:6.

Although there are differing opinions on the timeframe, there are accounts of a campaign by the Hauraki tribes under the Ngāti Pāoa chief Kapetaua, which involved assaults on various pā around the Waitematā Harbour. During this campaign, the pā sites in the vicinity of Te Haukapua, including Maungaūika /North Head, were attacked and many people were killed. In the ensuing decades, the survivors intermarried extensively with Kapetaua's people.

After this there appears to have been a period of abandonment prior to the occupation and fortification of Maungaūika by the Ngāti Pāoa chief Te Rangikaketu in or about 1790.²⁴⁵ Around this time a series of altercations occurred between Ngāti Pāoa and the Kawerau confederation over shark fishing rights at Mahurangi.

Further disputes over Mahurangi followed between Ngāti Pāoa and the Ngāpuhi confederation. About the years 1790 to 1793 Ngāpuhi, Te Kawerau and Te Parawhau who were in alliance under Te Hōtete, raided Takapuna. After Maungaūika was besieged, Ngāti Pāoa attempted to break out of the pā. A prolonged battle ensued between the parties on the foreshore at Te Haukapua, before Ngāti Pāoa were driven back into the pā, and eventually escaped in canoes. Ngāpuhi subsequently briefly occupied Maungaūika, before returning to the north.²⁴⁶

²⁴³ Graham 1918:219; Edward Ashby pers. comm. 2020

²⁴⁴ Hutchinson 1973:6

²⁴⁵ Graham 1924: 9

²⁴⁶ CHI records 242, 17543; Graham n.d.; 1924:10.

Much of Tāmaki and Hauraki was abandoned from the 1820s due to the threat of attacks by the Ngāpuhi confederation. When Dumont D’Urville entered the Waitematā Harbour in 1827 he is thought to have landed at Te Haukapua and climbed Maungaūika. He described a landscape devoid of trees with no signs of habitation, and had difficulty finding fresh water:

*Already the heat seemed to have destroyed a great deal of the vegetation, and although the soil had every appearance of fertility, it seemed to me to lack fresh water, for all I could discover was a pool of brackish water.*²⁴⁷

It is possible that the pool of water referred to by D’Urville was the Takapuna spring. However, there was also another spring in the Devonport area,²⁴⁸ as well as an extensive swamp or wetland at the western end of Te Haukapua. The brackish nature of the water may have been due to the unusually hot and dry conditions that D’Urville described at the time of the visit.

By the 1830s, the balance of power between the dominant iwi in the North Auckland area (the Hauraki, Ngāpuhi, and Waikato iwi) had shifted. Ngāti Pāoa had, in 1833, negotiated a peace with Ngāpuhi. However, threats from peripheral elements of Ngāpuhi remained and it would not be until after 1836 that Hauraki iwi began to permanently reoccupy settlements vacated earlier.

A small group of Māori returned to Devonport. When von Hochstetter visited the North Shore in 1859, he described a kāinga consisting of a few small huts. This settlement was located near the swamp at the western end of Te Haukapua in an area between Cambridge Terrace and Cheltenham Road. It existed between the late 1830s and 1862.²⁴⁹ In the meantime, Devonport had been sold to the Crown as part of the disputed 1841 Mahurangi purchase, after which occupation of the area, primarily by Ngāti Pāoa, lingered on, on an informal basis.²⁵⁰

European settlement of Te Haukapua/Torpedo Bay

By the time D’Urville visited the Devonport area, usage of the name Takapuna had evolved. As noted earlier (see footnote 25) it no longer referred specifically just to the spring but had become an alternative name both for Maungaūika and for the North Shore generally.²⁵¹ After European settlement of the area progressed, it also became the name of the parish,²⁵² the new village of Takapuna (Figure 5), and for a time between the 1860s and 1940s was applied to the lake now known as Lake Pupuke/Pupuke Moana. Through time these shifts in usage would leave Takapuna as the name of a suburb geographically separated from the spring to which the name originally applied.

Originally known as Flagstaff, the Devonport area began to be surveyed and subdivided for farms and town sections in the early 1850s. The property on which the spring was located was part of suburban farm Allotment 13, land purchased in 1851 by James Hammond, an investor, businessman and later a local politician.²⁵³ By the 1850s Te Haukapua had become known by Europeans as Pilot’s or Pilot Bay, as the pilot boat was housed on the foreshore there, and the pilot resided nearby

²⁴⁷ D’Urville 1950:153

²⁴⁸ Auckland Libraries Heritage Collections Map 4496-1; Deed T26

²⁴⁹ Verran 2010:19; Walsh 1924:15. Site R11_2401, CHI 17543

²⁵⁰ Murdoch 2013

²⁵¹ See D’Urville 1950:154; von Hochstetter 1867:250

²⁵² SO1071

²⁵³ SO1071 (see Figure 7 below)

towards the eastern end of the bay.²⁵⁴ George Beddoes also established a shipyard at the eastern end of the bay, now the location of the Navy museum, in 1858, and in 1859 he was joined in this enterprise by the Holmes brothers.²⁵⁵

As European settlement proceeded in Devonport, subdivision of part of the coastal flat adjacent to Te Haukapua commenced, in 1866. The extensive wetland behind the western end of the bay was infilled, and dwellings were built on the allotments. Subdivision of the western block of Hammond's land followed, whilst the land beyond the eastern end of the bay remained in Hammond's ownership as part of a larger pastoral block on the southern slopes of North Head (Figures 7 & 8).



Figure 5. An 1863 real estate poster for properties in the Village of Takapuna. Auckland Libraries Heritage Collections Map 4131.

²⁵⁴ Probably at what is now 58 King Edward Parade; R11_2401, CHI 17543; Von Hochstetter 1867:249 (see also Figures 6 & 8)

²⁵⁵ Ferguson 1986:30.



Figure 6. This sketch, which was used in a real estate poster in 1864, shows huts behind the western end of Te Haukapua. The larger building further east is possibly the pilot's house. Auckland Libraries Heritage Collections D_GVA_0003, sectional enlargement.

In 1871, the Devonport Highway District Board made parts of Beach Road²⁵⁶ available for lease for boat building yards or other commercial enterprises to raise money to build a retaining wall along the foreshore. Tenders for construction of the wall were advertised in 1875, but it is unclear whether Te Haukapua was included in this phase.²⁵⁷

The title for Lot 13 was issued in the name of (Alexander R.) Watson, a later owner of the balance of Hammond's large estate on the lower slopes of North Head.²⁵⁸ Watson's house was a substantial building in a landscaped setting on the elevated lower slopes of North Head, built ca. 1879 for W.L. Rees. The access to this house was via a private road from the eastern end of what is now King Edward Parade, through Lot 13, which had remained vacant after other lots in the street were built upon (Figures 10 & 11). This accessway, which was little more than a track where it passed through Lot 13, was rerouted to its present location in 1885 or 1886 (Figure 12).

²⁵⁶ The then name for King Edward Parade, Beach Road, which had earlier been given the name The Strand, was renamed Kings Parade in 1909, then King Edward Parade in 1914 (North Shore Street Names, Auckland Libraries, <https://www.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/Pages/north-shore-street-names.aspx>)

²⁵⁷ *Southern Cross* 25 July 1871:3; *Auckland Star* 23 February 1875:3

²⁵⁸ Deeds Index 18A 396



Figure 7. Hammond’s original landholdings at Te Haukapua. SO 1071 (undated), sectional enlargement.

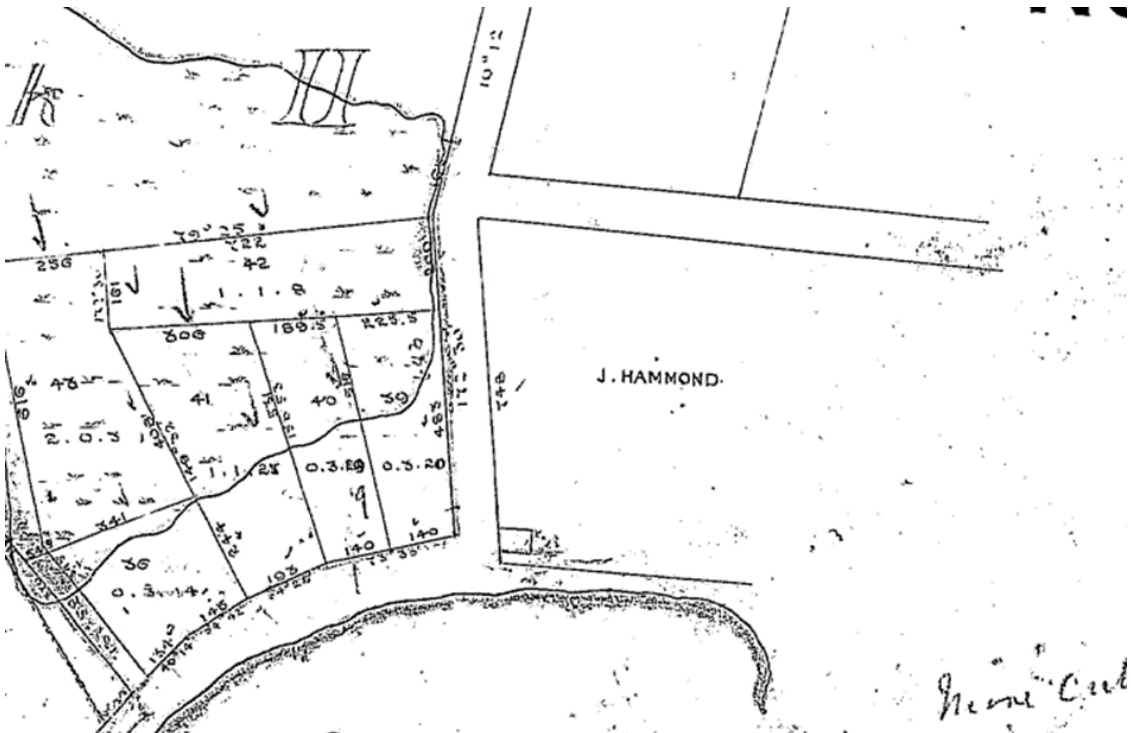


Figure 8. SO plan 1186 (1866) showing the form of the Torpedo Bay foreshore and narrow accessway at the eastern end. The building on Hammond’s land is presumably the pilot’s house visible in Figure 6.

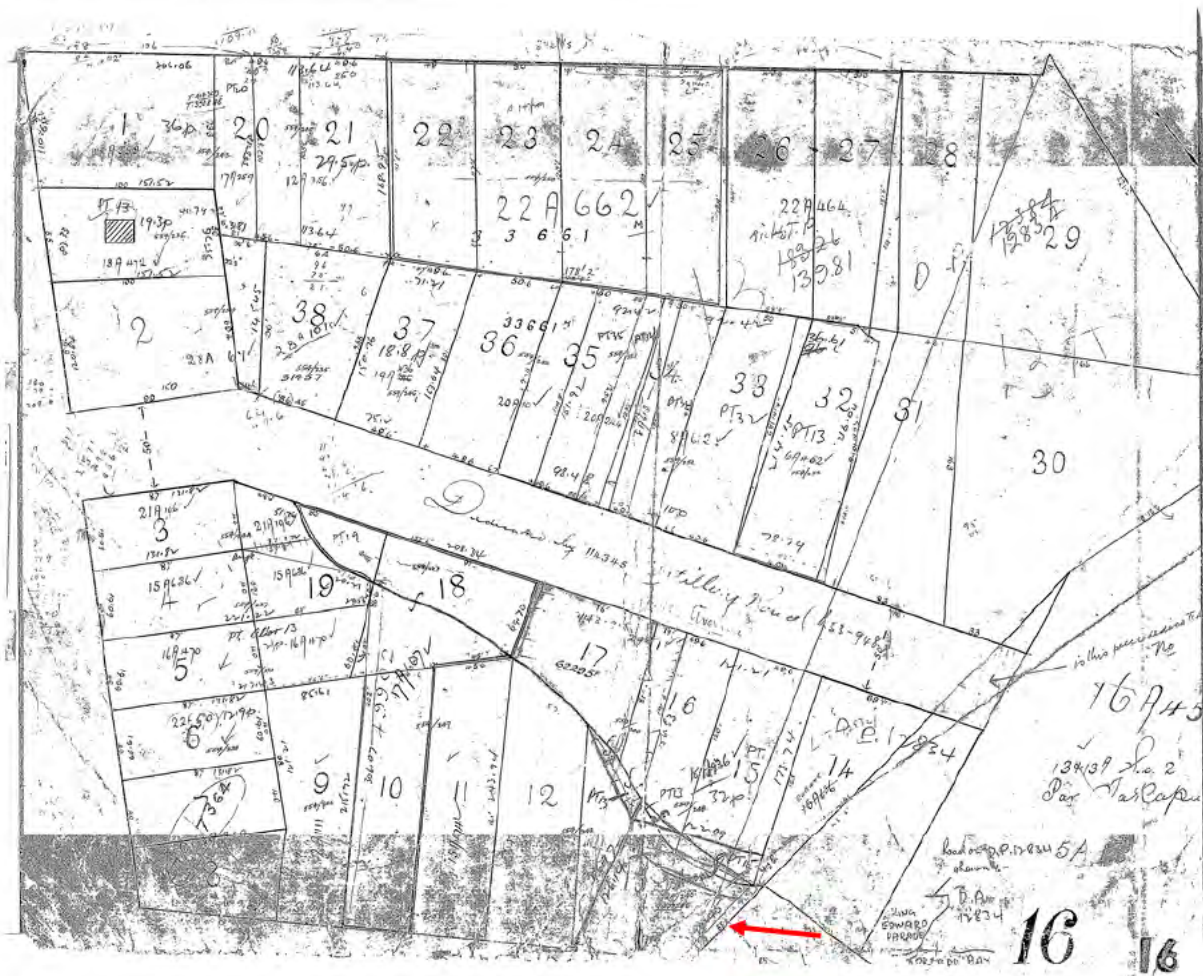


Figure 9. Subdivision plan for the Hammond's property at the western end of Te Haukapua, undated but ca 1874-1880. The property (Lot 13) that is now 62 King Edward Parade is arrowed. Various adjustments to the rear boundaries to conform to the shape of the escarpment have been marked on the plan. Deeds Plan 16.

In 1885 there was a boatshed on the foreshore in front of the property (Figures 11, 12 & 15). This predates construction of the house on 62 King Edward Avenue and appears to have been unrelated to it. It was possibly owned by Alexander Watson, who previously owned the property and who retained the accessway to the foreshore at this location.

Although the existing house on 62 King Edward Parade (see Figure 17) appears to be of an earlier style which some sources have suggested dates from as early as 1870, it is likely that it was built in its original form in 1886-7 by Julius Saunders Jeffreys, who acquired the land in 1886, adding further pieces of adjoining lots (Pts 13, 15 & 16) in 1887.²⁵⁹ Jeffreys was, or subsequently became, estranged from his wife Emily, and died in Maraetai on 19 November 1888. Under the terms of his will the property and his other assets were held in trust to support Emily until her death in 1909. In January

²⁵⁹ Deeds Index 18A 936. Alternatively, the dwelling may have been built by the previous owner, a Mr Walker, who owned the property for 5 months between 1 July and 24 November 1886

1910 the property was sold by the Public Trustee.²⁶⁰ The house, which is included in the AUP Historic Heritage Schedule,²⁶¹ has since undergone a number of additions and alterations.



Figure 10. Photo taken c1880 prior to the land in the foreground being taken for the submarine mining station in 1886 and reclaimed. The existing dwelling on the property and foreshore boatshed have not been built and the access track to Watson's property can be seen. AIM DU436.1273

²⁶⁰ Deeds Index 18A 936; Julius Saunders Jeffreys probate files, Record R21448416, Archives New Zealand; *Auckland Star* 20 November 1888:8

²⁶¹ AUP Schedule 14.1, ID 01110

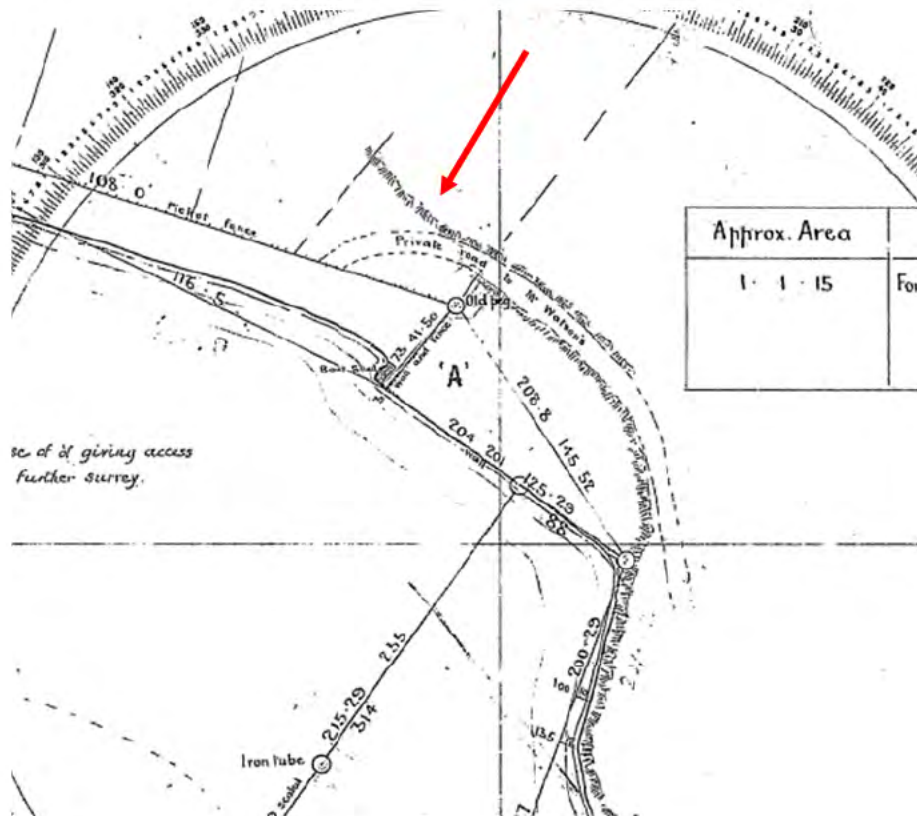


Figure 11. SO plan 3878 (1885) showing the access to Watson's house passing through what is now 62 King Edward Avenue (arrowed), and a boatshed on the foreshore in front of the property. See also Auckland Libraries photograph 5-2998 for further detail of the access path.

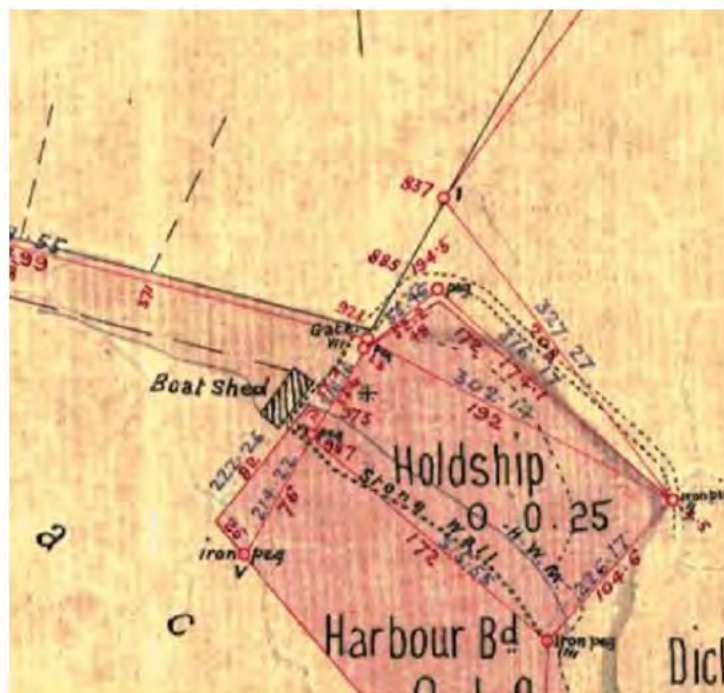


Figure 12. SO plan 3052B (1886) showing the boatshed in the location of the current boat launching ramp, and the re-routed access to Watson's house.

In 1871, Te Haukapua had been proposed as a suitable location for a submarine mining depot which would become part of Auckland's defences. After favourable reports on the proposal, and then the Russian scare of 1885, the project finally got underway. Between 1885 and 1887, land at the eastern end of the bay was compulsorily acquired from adjoining landowners, and reclamation of the foreshore commenced. A jetty was constructed, along with workshops, offices, and a torpedo store. The base commenced operations in 1886. Between 1888 and 1891 and again in 1897 the mining base was further expanded with a second reclamation and the sea wall around the base faced with stone. The depot was finally completed in 1899.

Although the base was immediately adjacent to Lot 13 and only separated by Watson's relocated accessway, the development of the mining base did not directly impact on the property. However, through time Pilot Bay would become known as Torpedo Bay. By the 1920s the original name Te Haukapua was only remembered by "very old natives".²⁶²



Figure 13. DP 12834 (1919) showing the land taken for the submarine mining base (bounded by the retaining wall), and the top of the escarpment at the rear of the property (irregular red line).

²⁶² Walsh 1924:32

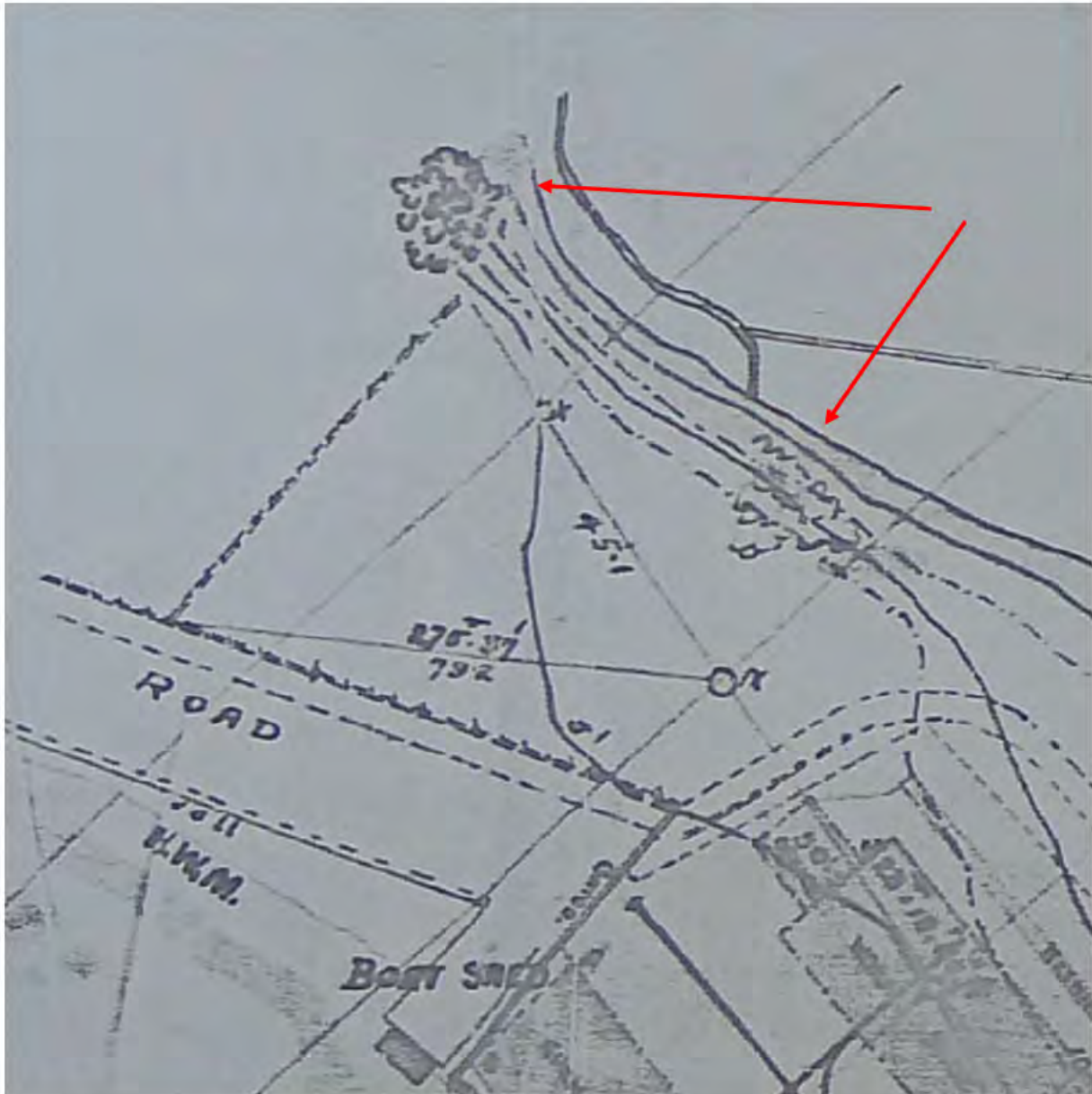


Figure 14. Survey plan of the eastern end of Te Haukapua dated March 1886, with the proposed mining base shown. It is unclear what the curved double line extending from the above property to the top of the escarpment is. It may be a stone wall, or a watercourse. The plan shows a tree or other clump of vegetation below this, and another to the north-west on the adjacent property (arrowed). MD plan 1160, sectional enlargement.

Later history of the Takapuna spring

The Takapuna spring is said to have been used as a source of water by European settlers between 1850 and 1880-90.²⁶³ During the 1850s, a willow sourced from a grove established at the mission at Kohimarama (the Melanesian Mission) was planted near the spring. This grove had been grown from

²⁶³ Titchener 1978 (Vol. 2):8; Walsh 1924:9. Cowan (1900) described the spring as being in the form of a well.

a cutting taken from Napoleon Bonaparte's grave at St Helena.²⁶⁴ It has not been established who planted the tree, but it may have been Hetaraka Takapuna, a Ngāi Tai rangatira whose people were resident at Te Haukapua from the late 1830s until 1862. Hetaraka Takapuna was named after the same ancestral place in Hawaiki as the spring at Te Haukapua,²⁶⁵ and he is recorded as having planted a Napoleon willow *around the [Takapuna] racecourse, where was then a heavy native population.*²⁶⁶

During the 19th century a well was constructed on the property. This well is shown on a valuation plan which dates from or after 1886, as it shows the house built by Julius Jeffreys, and is annotated with the name Jeffries (sic) (Figure 15). The well, which is located to the rear of the house, is discussed in further detail below. It appears to have been positioned towards the top of the escarpment and likely served as a reservoir to capture water flowing from the spring for the purpose of providing a gravity supply to the house. A capped well, potentially the same one shown on the plan, still exists on the property.²⁶⁷

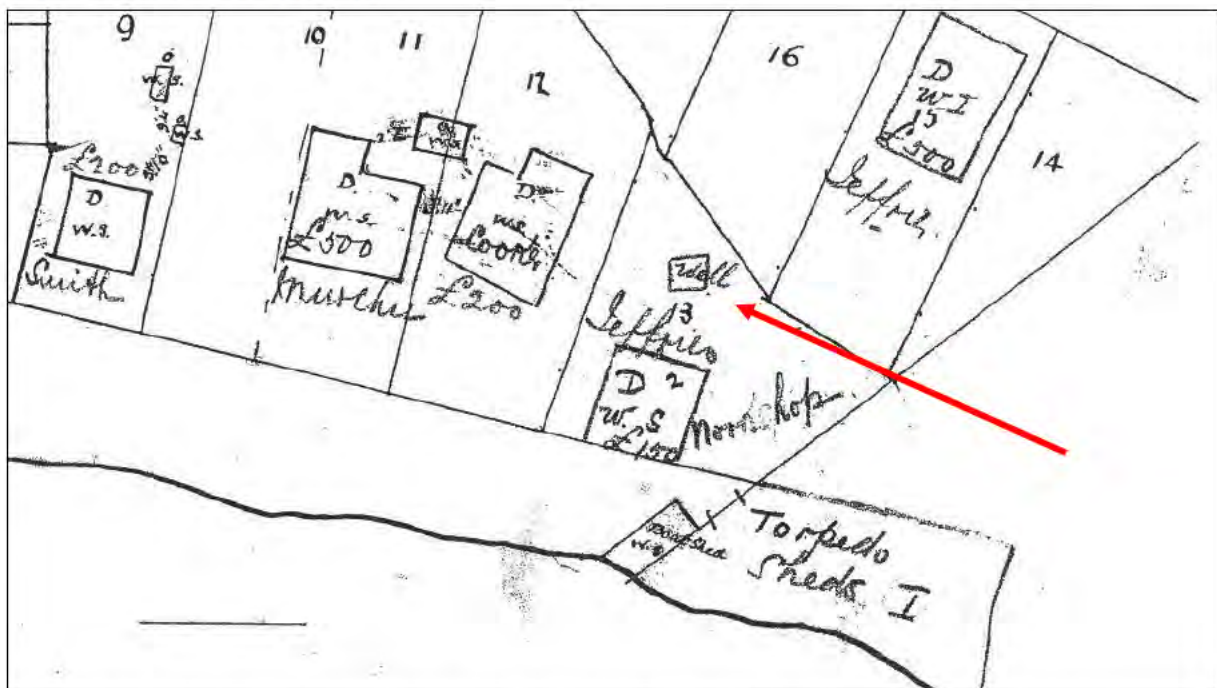


Figure 15. Valuation plan showing a dwelling on the property, with a well (arrowed) close to the rear boundary. Source: Devonport Museum.

²⁶⁴ *NZ Herald* 18 September 1925:11. Trees grown from cuttings from beside Napoleon's tomb became a key symbol associated with the popular cult of Napoleon Bonaparte during the 19th century. They were weeping willow (*Salix babylonica*) cultivars. <https://napoleonswillow.weebly.com/the-real-napoleons-willow.html>

²⁶⁵ Or perhaps after the spring at Te Haukapua

²⁶⁶ McKenzie 2016:12; *Waitemata Post* 15 September 1910:3. Takapuna racecourse was located on Lake Road where Alison Park is now. The kāinga, known as Riria, is thought to have been located just to the north of Takarunga, in the area bounded by present-day Allenby Ave, Derby Street, Albert and Lake roads (Verran 2010:19).

²⁶⁷ The well is shown further to the northwest on the plan. However, it is a sketch plan rather than a survey plan so the location may well be indicative rather than accurate.

The willow at the Takapuna spring is said to have grown to ‘immense proportions’ but died when the flow from the spring was eventually diverted into the Devonport drainage pipes.²⁶⁸ This appears to have happened at the turn of the century, as Cowan describes the spring as *...still to be seen in the form of a well* in 1900,²⁶⁹ and the new drainage scheme, which involved a tunnel under North Head was constructed at that time (1899-1900).



Figure 16. In this 1893 photograph the first phase of development of the submarine mining depot has been completed. A scoria seawall and reclamation have been built along the back of the bay to widen the access in front of the foreshore properties. The house at 62 King Edward Parade has been built and the earlier boatshed remains on the foreshore in front of the property. A tall tree (arrowed) visible in several photos of this end of the beach (see below) can be seen. Auckland Libraries Digital Reference Collection 4-2970

²⁶⁸ ‘Drainage’ historically referred to wastewater/sewerage. However, the outfall may have been piped earlier when the submarine mining base was constructed (Devonport Rotary 2015). See also Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki et al 2015:9

²⁶⁹ Cowan 1900:656



Figure 17. An 1893 view of the property. The tree protruding from behind the house has the pendulous branch form of a willow and may well be the tree referred to above. James D. Richardson photograph, Auckland Libraries Heritage Collections 4-2985.



Figure 18. This 1911 photograph appears to show the same tree. There is also a small pyramid-roofed outbuilding on the escarpment to the rear of the house (arrowed). Henry Winkelmann photograph. Auckland Libraries Heritage Collections 1-W553 (sectional enlargement).



Figure 19. Undated view (between 1911-1925) of Torpedo Bay with the outbuilding (arrowed) visible above the house and the tall tree missing. The tree with darker foliage to the left is possibly a pohutukawa and may still exist. Auckland Libraries Heritage Collections 1596-215, sectional enlargement.

On 28 February 1910 the property was purchased by Captain George McKenzie, master mariner.²⁷⁰ The McKenzies lived in the house from 1921-1933, during which time it was referred to as "The Captain's House". McKenzie was officer in charge of the militia comprising the submarine mining establishment and permanent artillery stationed at Fort Cautley (North Head) and Fort Takapuna (Narrow Neck).²⁷¹ Captain McKenzie died in 1933.

Photographs of the property dating from the period 1911-1925 show a path, winding up the escarpment to a small rectangular shelter or outbuilding (Figure 20). This structure was possibly clad in canvas. It had a pyramid shaped roof, with an opening on one side which extended to the top of the wall (Figures 18-19). This opening appears to have had no door and is open in pre-1930 photographs. There was also some form of opening on the rear elevation, which may have been covered by canvas (Figure 20). No windows are visible. The outbuilding was adjacent to the large tree, presumed to be the willow (Figure 18). The shelter likely covered the well that was reportedly present in 1900.²⁷²

A newspaper article dating from 1925 states that soon after purchasing the property Captain McKenzie removed the dead willow and covered over the spring cavity with an iron plate, over which a brick retaining wall and a concrete footpath were placed. By this time there was little water in the cavity, which Walsh described in 1924 as *a small cave in the conglomerate face of North Head*.²⁷³ Dated photos show the tree to have been still present in 1911 (Figure 18) but missing in a photo dated 1912.²⁷⁴ By 1925, the only evidence of the spring was water weeping through the brickwork (presumably of the wall).²⁷⁵

²⁷⁰ Deeds references 18A 936; 23A 200

²⁷¹ Musgrove 1986:67

²⁷² See Physical Description below

²⁷³ *NZ Herald* 18 September 1925:11; Walsh 1924:9. The cavity referred to is inferred to have been at the base of the escarpment where the retaining wall is located. The well was located near the top of the escarpment where the rectangular structure is visible in early photographs.

²⁷⁴ Auckland Libraries Heritage Collections D_GMN_0009

²⁷⁵ *Ibid*



Figure 20. A 1925 photograph of the property during the McKenzie's ownership. A path, which still exists, winds up the escarpment behind the house to the outbuilding which was visible in the 1911 photograph (Figure 17). There is what appears to be an L-shaped pipe (arrowed) visible downslope from the outbuilding. Auckland Libraries Heritage Collections 4-2974B.



Figure 21. Aerial view of the property from the 1930s, with the path and shelter/outbuilding visible on the escarpment. Whites Aviation photograph WA-62703-G, Alexander Turnbull Library.

After it had been covered and piped, memories of the precise location of the spring gradually faded to the point where it was no longer known when it was nominated for scheduling in 1986 by Devonport Borough Council.²⁷⁶ However, the name given to the spring has endured through time. While the suburb now known as Devonport has been renamed, the name Takapuna continues to be applied to the survey parish, and to the suburb to the north (i.e., Takapuna). The arrival of the Tainui waka is commemorated in the naming in 1897 of Tainui Road²⁷⁷ near Cheltenham Beach and, in particular, the erection in 1959 of the Tainui Landing Monument²⁷⁸ at Torpedo Bay by the Devonport Borough Council.

Archaeology of the locality

Early archaeological sites (sometimes referred to as 'Archaic' sites) predating ca 1500 Common Era (CE) are uncommon in the Auckland region. Those that are known are mainly on Hauraki Gulf islands. This in part appears to reflect a low population density in northern New Zealand compared with the South Island during the century or so after initial settlement of Aotearoa. It is also partially due to the prevalence of retreating shorelines in the Auckland region in coastal locations that were favoured for early settlement. Many early sites that are recorded are eroded remnants of sites that were once substantially larger, whilst others have been lost entirely.

The potential for an early site or sites to be present along the Devonport foreshore, which has not significantly retreated, had been highlighted as early as the 1960s.²⁷⁹ Artefacts of early (pre-1500 CE) form including greywacke adze-making debitage (waste) and part of a hammer-dressed and polished 'hogback' adze were subsequently recorded on the foreshore at Torpedo Bay at sites R11_1819²⁸⁰ and R11_2169.²⁸¹ The latter site is located on the foreshore immediately in front of 62 King Edward Avenue. An adze was also reportedly found during work on the boat ramp on the foreshore.²⁸²

In 2009, archaeological excavations were undertaken in advance of redevelopment of the Torpedo Bay boatyard as the new site of the Royal New Zealand Navy Museum as a condition of archaeological authority 2009/275 to modify site R11/1945. The excavations took place on the part of the Navy property adjacent to 62 King Edward Parade, around five metres from the south-eastern boundary of the property.

An undisturbed pre-European Māori midden was discovered beneath the base office on the old beach terrace. An area of 5.5 x 4.7 m was excavated. The midden had two main phases of occupation: Layer 5 (Phase 1), containing extinct bird remains including three moa species, sea mammal and a diverse faunal assemblage; and Layers 3 and 2 (Phase 2), containing mostly shell with some fish and occasional dog remains. Phase 1 dates to the 14th century CE; Phase 2 dates to the late 15th to mid-17th centuries CE.²⁸³

This small excavation at Torpedo Bay revealed significant information about the early settlement of Tāmaki. It was the first excavation of a site dating to the 14th century or earlier to be reported from the Auckland mainland. Subsequent excavations at the Masonic Tavern site, also on King Edward Parade, also found early material, but this investigation has not yet been reported.²⁸⁴ Kōiwi (human

²⁷⁶ The Council scheduled it under the name Te Puna Springs. It is unclear where this name came from. It does not appear in any other source located to date and is not an authentic name.

²⁷⁷ *New Zealand Herald* 28 July 1897:6; Walsh 1924:32

²⁷⁸ AUP Schedule 14.1, ID 01153

²⁷⁹ Simmons 1969:20

²⁸⁰ AUP Schedule 14.1, ID 00836/Cultural Heritage Inventory (CHI) 10277

²⁸¹ CHI 16652

²⁸² M. Plowman, pers comm. June 2020

²⁸³ Campbell et al 2019

²⁸⁴ Campbell et al 2019:81

remains) were found at the Navy Museum site and the Masonic Tavern site and have previously been found elsewhere along the Devonport beach terrace, including at Torpedo Bay.²⁸⁵

While the property at 62 King Edward Parade appears not to have been subject to an archaeological assessment, there is sufficient evidence to conclude that physical remains of early occupation are likely to be present in the vicinity of the spring site. As noted above, the spring is acknowledged to have been a valued water source in the area and thus is likely to have attracted use from the time of initial settlement. The artefacts present on the foreshore in front of the spring site will have likely originated from back-beach archaeological deposits. This provides additional evidence to support the presence of early archaeological remains in the immediate vicinity of the spring site.

The King Edward Parade roadway was partially reclaimed in the 19th century, and this is likely to have preserved additional foreshore material and protected the beach escarpment as it then existed. Intact archaeological evidence on the adjacent Navy Museum archaeological site was found to continue to and beyond the western boundary,²⁸⁶ separated by a driveway approximately five metres wide from 62 King Edward Parade. It is likely therefore that the archaeological site on the Navy Museum property continues beneath the driveway and extends into 62 King Edward Parade.

The property at 62 King Edward Parade is also situated in the general location of the 18th century battle site recorded in tradition²⁸⁷, although no tangible evidence definitively linked to this event has been identified to date. The property was the site of European activity from at least the 1880s. The well is likely to be pre-1900, and the standing 19th century house is or may be an archaeological site as defined in the Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga Act 2014 and AUP. This building appears to have been the first European building built on the land and is likely to have shallow foundations. Archaeological deposits and features along the Devonport foreshore can be as much as 1.5m deep. It is reasonable to expect that archaeological evidence from a range of time periods will be present in subsurface deposits beneath and around the building.

The property also provides the potential to examine evidence of the use and modification of the spring in the historic era. This may assist in clarifying or confirming the specific location of the principal outlet of the spring and of constructed features such as the well associated with use of the spring by Europeans.

²⁸⁵ See *New Zealand Herald* 31 August 1922:8, 14 November 1927:6, 8 November 1929:8; *North Shore Times Advertiser* 30 March 2001 for example

²⁸⁶ M. Plowman, pers. comm. 2020

²⁸⁷ See p. 7 above



Figure 22. Location of the excavation undertaken at the Navy Museum site. Source: Campbell et al 2019.



Figure 23. A 14th century oven underlying a modern service pipe in the Navy Museum archaeological site. Source: Campbell et al 2019, Figure 3.9.

Chronology

Ca 1250-1350	Arrival and initial settlement of Te Haukapua by Māori ancestors
Ca 1350	Tainui canoe visits, Takapuna spring named
Ca 1790	Mangaūika/North Head attacked and taken by Ngāti Pāoa
Ca 1790-3	Maungaūika pā besieged, battle at Te Haukapua
Late 1830s	Small kāinga established at Te Haukapua, abandoned 1862
1850s	Napoleon willow planted at spring
1851	Purchase of land by James Hammond
1885	Construction of submarine mining depot commences
1886	Lot 13 purchased following subdivision of Watson estate
1886-7	Existing dwelling built
Before 1900	Well constructed at spring site
1899-1900	Flow from spring cavity diverted into Devonport drainage pipes
1910-25	Spring cavity covered with iron plate, concrete path and retaining wall built. Willow removed (ca 1911)
After 1930	Shelter or outbuilding removed from escarpment and stone structure capped

Physical description

The Takapuna spring formerly emerged from a steep natural escarpment at the foot of Takarunga/North Head, at the rear of what is now 62 King Edward Parade. The top of this escarpment, which is around 6 metres high, aligns with the rear boundary of the property. The outflow from the spring once formed a streamlet that flowed across the flat or gently sloping coastal terrace to the shoreline of Te Haukapua/Torpedo Bay. The spring no longer visibly flows, having been diverted to the Devonport drainage pipe/outfall from ca 1899-1900, as recorded in 1925.²⁸⁸

The site of the spring remains largely as it was described and as it appeared in photographs during the period 1910-26. At the base of the escarpment is a concrete path²⁸⁹ partially obscured by a modern timber deck. To the rear of the path, at the foot of the escarpment, is a low crinkle-crankle/serpentine²⁹⁰ retaining wall made of wire-cut bricks, with a convex mortared coping (Figure 23). The concrete and mortar incorporate shell-rich beach sand. The wall and path are consistent with a late 19th or early 20th century date of construction and are inferred to be the structures built between 1910 and 1925, during Captain Mackenzie's ownership of the property. These features are recorded as having covered the original Takapuna spring cavity at the base of the escarpment.

Other structures relate to historic era use of the spring. A shell-covered footpath, visible in, and largely unchanged from, late 19th and early 20th century images of the property, winds up to the top of the escarpment. At the bottom of this path, steps have been built out of recycled bricks and

²⁸⁸ No rainwater goods (spouting or downpipes) are visible on the structure.

²⁸⁹ See Figure 27 for the location of the constructed features referred to.

²⁹⁰ A wall that winds in and out

decking timber. This is clearly a modern modification. At the top end of the path, in the location where the shelter or small outbuilding was located in the early 20th century, is an elevated structure made of scoria boulders cemented in place. There is evidence that an earthenware drainpipe previously existed in one corner of the structure. A long length of steel water pipe extends down the side of the path from near the structure. The stone structure is accessed from the path by a flight of three concrete steps. The top of the stone structure is capped with a rectangular concrete slab, which post-dates the steps. The willow tree visible in late 19th and early 20th century photographs was located close to this structure.

This stone structure is consistent with, and is likely to be, the well that existed in 1900. It appears to have been used to collect water from the spring at the top of the escarpment to provide a gravity fed supply to the house below, while the drainpipe presumably diverted the overflow from the well. This structure has subsequently been capped with the concrete slab, which sits above the level of the top step. Confirmation that the structure is the pre-1900 well would require more detailed examination involving removal of vegetation and/or invasive investigation.

The level/near level part of the property is largely occupied by the c.a. 1885 dwelling and extensions, more recent and accessory buildings, timber decking, landscaping and surfaced access ways. Beyond (south) of the front boundary of 62 King Edward Parade lies the road reserve occupied by King Edward Parade and flanked by footpaths, and the sea wall at the back of Torpedo Bay. This land comprises the area of coastal flat through which the outlet from the spring flowed to the coast. Archaeological evidence relating to use of the spring and of occupation in the vicinity can reasonably be expected to present throughout this area, notably beneath the footprint of the 1885 dwelling. Archaeological remains will overly natural deposits that will provide evidence of the environment and spring context prior to the arrival of humans.



Figure 24. Brick retaining wall and concrete path (partially decked over) at the foot of the escarpment (visible top right). The spring cavity reportedly underlies these structures. Auckland Council photograph 21 October 2020.



Figure 25. Location of constructed stone feature (probable capped well) that was covered by a small shelter or outbuilding during the early 20th century. Evidence of an earthenware drainage pipe (Figure 26) exists on the right front corner of the structure (where arrowed). This may have connected to a pipe that appears to be visible in Figure 20. Auckland Council photograph 21 October 2020.



Figure 26. Mould and remnant fragment of salt-glazed drainage pipe. Auckland Council photograph 21 October 2020.



Figure 27. Contemporary photograph of the property, showing locations of retaining wall (shown by the thick red line) and path, and the (probable) well referred to in the text (within the red box). Source: <https://homes.co.nz/address/auckland/devonport/62-king-edward-parade/gV00N>

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

The Takapuna spring and Te Haukapua/Torpedo Bay are associated in tradition with the arrival of founding waka and prominent Māori tūpuna. The spring is specifically identified in traditions relating to the arrival of *Tainui*, one of the voyaging canoes that brought Māori ancestors to Aotearoa from central east Polynesia during the mid-14th century. During the visit the Tainui people drank from this spring and named it Takapuna, after a spring of the same name in Hawaiki. Te Haukapua had earlier been visited by the explorer Kupe, who gave the bay its name, and by the voyager Toi-te-Huatahi. These traditions and associations with founding ancestors are central to the origins of Tainui iwi.

Through time the name Takapuna no longer referred specifically just to the spring but became an alternative name both for Maungaūika and for the Devonport-North Shore area generally. During the historic era, the name was also applied by European settlers to the village of Takapuna and the name persists in this context to the present day.

The site of the Takapuna spring is assessed as being of **outstanding** historical significance to the Auckland region and beyond.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

Puna (springs) were highly regarded by Māori as sources of the purest form of water. Water issuing directly from the earth (Tūapāpa) was referred to as Wai mātua o Tūapāpa (pure waters of the earth), and its healing and life-giving qualities as waiora (lifegiving and healing waters). Waiora was central to many rituals. Its use was regulated and involved appropriate tikanga.²⁹¹

The Takapuna spring was and still is a tohu (token or marker) associated with the arrival of the Tainui waka during a planned migration by Māori ancestors from Hawaiki in the mid-14th Century. The drinking of water and naming of the spring was a form of ceremony known as uruuru-whenua (to enter the land).²⁹² References to such acts are integral to iwi oral history. The naming of geographical features to indicate possession gave the people involved and their descendants 'ownership' of the named geographical feature and of the surrounding land.²⁹³ The Takapuna spring is therefore of traditional and symbolic importance, in particular to iwi who trace their whakapapa back to ancestors who arrived in the Tainui canoe. Tainui is the ancestral waka of the Tainui tribal confederation, which comprises four principal related iwi: Marutūāhu, Waikato, Ngāti Maniopoto, and Ngāti Raukawa. As such, the Tainui waka and the places which are associated with it occupy an integral place in the history, whakapapa and identity of many Māori, both within and beyond Auckland.

The site of the Takapuna spring is of **outstanding** social value for its traditional, symbolic, spiritual, and cultural value to Māori, in particular to the Tainui confederation of tribes. This significance transcends the boundaries of the Auckland region. The symbolic importance of the spring and, in particular, its name was, and still is, reflected in the broader application of the name Takapuna well beyond the specific feature.

Mana whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

This place has not yet been assessed for its Mana Whenua value. Council has a process for assessing sites and places of significance to Mana Whenua. The first step in this process is for iwi to nominate sites for evaluation against the factors set in the Unitary Plan.²⁹⁴ If a site or place is evaluated as significant to Mana Whenua, it may be included in Schedule 12 Sites or Places of Significance to Mana Whenua (Schedule 12).

The Takapuna spring site is not included in either Schedule 12 or is a site or place that has been nominated by iwi for inclusion in Schedule 12.

It is noted that the Statement of Association for Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki²⁹⁵ sets out the particular cultural, spiritual, historical, and traditional association of Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki with Te Haukapua ki Takapuna,

²⁹¹ Best 1929:344; Murdoch 2020:10; Douglas 1984:5

²⁹² See Tūroa 2000:85

²⁹³ Tūroa 2000:35

²⁹⁴ Unitary Plan, Policy B6.5.2(2)

²⁹⁵ Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki et al (2015):9

including the Takapuna spring. The Statement identifies this and other springs from which ancestors drank, as wāhi tapu.

From what we currently understand about this place, it is likely to have value to Mana Whenua in accordance with the criteria for historic heritage places set out in the Unitary Plan. The site may also be nominated by iwi at a future time. An earlier draft of this review was shared with Mana Whenua/iwi authorities, who were invited to engage with the Heritage Unit in relation to the Mana Whenua value of this place. Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki expressed an interest in providing written feedback. At the time of completing this review, this had not yet been received. There is further opportunity to incorporate feedback into this review prior to notification.²⁹⁶

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

The Takapuna spring site has potential to provide knowledge of the specific location, physical characteristics, and use of the spring and its environs through time, commencing with the earliest period of settlement by Māori ancestors and extending into the historic era. Early archaeological sites predating 1400 AD are exceptionally rare in the Auckland region. Such sites typically contain a wide variety of evidence relating to natural environments at or around the time of initial human settlement and through time, in addition to providing tangible evidence of the cultural history of the place.

The Takapuna spring site is of **outstanding** regional significance for its potential to provide knowledge of the human history and natural environments of the locality and region through archaeological investigation.

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

The outlet for the Takapuna spring was described as being in the form of a well, presumably constructed to pond water for collection during the historic era. There is no evidence to suggest that the well had or has any significance in relation to this criterion.

The site of the Takapuna spring has **no** known technology value.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style, method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

This criterion, as defined, is not relevant as the spring was primarily a natural feature with only minimal modification to facilitate water collection. The site of the Takapuna spring has **no** known value in relation to its physical attributes.

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

²⁹⁶ RMA, Schedule 1, Clause 4A

The Takapuna spring no longer visibly flows. The escarpment from which it originally emerged is at the rear of a developed property and not readily viewed from the public realm. It has **no** identified aesthetic value.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

The Takapuna spring is one of several named places associated with the visit of the Tainui waka, and by earlier explorers and voyagers to Tāmaki Makaurau. These include, in the immediate vicinity; Te Haukapua, Maungaūika, and the sandspit known as Te Ranga ō Taikehu (also known as, Te Kauanga ō Taikehu or Te Tahuna ō Taikehu). Additional places chart the route of the waka from its initial landfall at Whangaparāoa near East Cape to the Waitematā Harbour and along its route during the next leg of its voyage, up the Tāmaki River, across the portage to the Manukau and down the west coast of the North Island to its final landing place in the Kāwhia Harbour.

The Takapuna spring site and Te Haukapua are widely acknowledged components of a cultural landscape of named places associated with the arrival of the founding Tainui waka in Aotearoa and its journey from Whangaparāoa to Kāwhia. This voyage established the boundaries of the territory claimed by Tainui and is still recognised by other tribes today.

The Takapuna spring site is of **outstanding** significance as part of this cultural context. This significance extends well beyond the locality and regional boundary.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The Takapuna spring site has multiple layers of significance. The spring and Te Haukapua/Torpedo Bay are associated in tradition with the arrival of founding waka and prominent Māori tūpuna. They are part of a wider cultural landscape of places that chart the discovery, exploration and colonisation of Aotearoa by Māori ancestors from central east Polynesia.

The spring is specifically associated with traditions relating to the arrival of *Tainui*, one of the voyaging canoes that arrived in Aotearoa during the mid-14th century. During a visit to the Hauraki Gulf the Tainui canoe made landfall at Te Haukapua, where the Tainui people camped and drank from this spring. They named it Takapuna, after a spring of the same name in Hawaiki, as a tohu or token of their visit. The drinking of water and naming of the spring was a form of ceremony known as uruuru-whenua to indicate possession. It gave the people involved and their descendants 'ownership' of the named geographical feature and of the surrounding land.

The Tainui waka, and the individuals and places which are associated with it, occupy an integral place in the history, whakapapa and identity of many Māori both within and beyond Auckland. Tainui is the ancestral waka of the Tainui tribal confederation, which comprises four principal related iwi: Marutūāhu, Waikato, Ngāti Maniopoto, and Ngāti Raukawa. The site of the Takapuna spring is of **outstanding** significance for its historical, traditional, symbolic and spiritual value, in particular to the Tainui confederation of tribes; and for its contribution to a cultural landscape of named places associated with the Tainui canoe. It is considered to be a wāhi tapu by Ngāi Tāi, who, along with other iwi, are Mana Whenua for this area.

The Takapuna spring site has potential to reveal through archaeological investigation, information regarding the specific location, physical characteristics, and use of the spring and its environs through

time, commencing with the earliest period of settlement by Māori ancestors and extending into the historic era. It is of **outstanding** significance for its knowledge potential within the Auckland region.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Outstanding	Regional and National
B- Social	Outstanding	Regional and National
C- Mana Whenua	Not assessed	N/A
D- Knowledge	Outstanding	Regional
E- Technological	None	N/A
F- Physical Attributes	N/A	N/A
G- Aesthetic	None	N/A
H- Context	Outstanding	Regional and National

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

The Takapuna spring site meets the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place. It is recommended that the place is included in Schedule 14.1 as a Category A place.

REFINING MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATION

Additional changes are recommended to refine the management of this place, including:

- The location dot should be removed from its present (incorrect) position
- The place extent should be added as below
- Amend heritage values to include D, H
- Amend address and legal description
- Amend place name and add ArchSite number
- Amend primary feature
- Add exclusions

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01164	Te Puna Spring site Takapuna spring site (R11/3312)	Forpede Bay, King Edward Parade, Devonport 62 King Edward Parade Devonport	<u>Pt Allot 12</u> <u>Sec 2</u> <u>Parish of</u> <u>Takapuna;</u> <u>Pt Harbour</u> <u>Board</u> <u>Survey</u> <u>Office Plan</u> <u>20236;</u> <u>Road</u> <u>reserve</u>	A* A	Site of spring Escarpment and covered spring cavity at rear of 62 King Edward Parade	A, B, C, D H	Refer to planning maps	<u>Post-1900</u> <u>buildings</u>	Yes	Yes

Planning maps

The proposed place extent includes:

- The (now covered) spring cavity and its physical context which comprises the escarpment at the rear of the 62 King Edward Parade, and the coastal terrace in front of the spring site through which the outfall from the spring originally flowed to the coast
- The archaeological and cultural context. This is expected to include archaeological evidence of use of the spring and of the wider cultural and natural history of the place. This comprises the spring and its setting, including the coastal terrace extending from the escarpment to the present foreshore. It also includes built features associated with historic era use and modification of the spring, including the path and retaining wall, and capped well.
- See map and primary feature diagrams below.

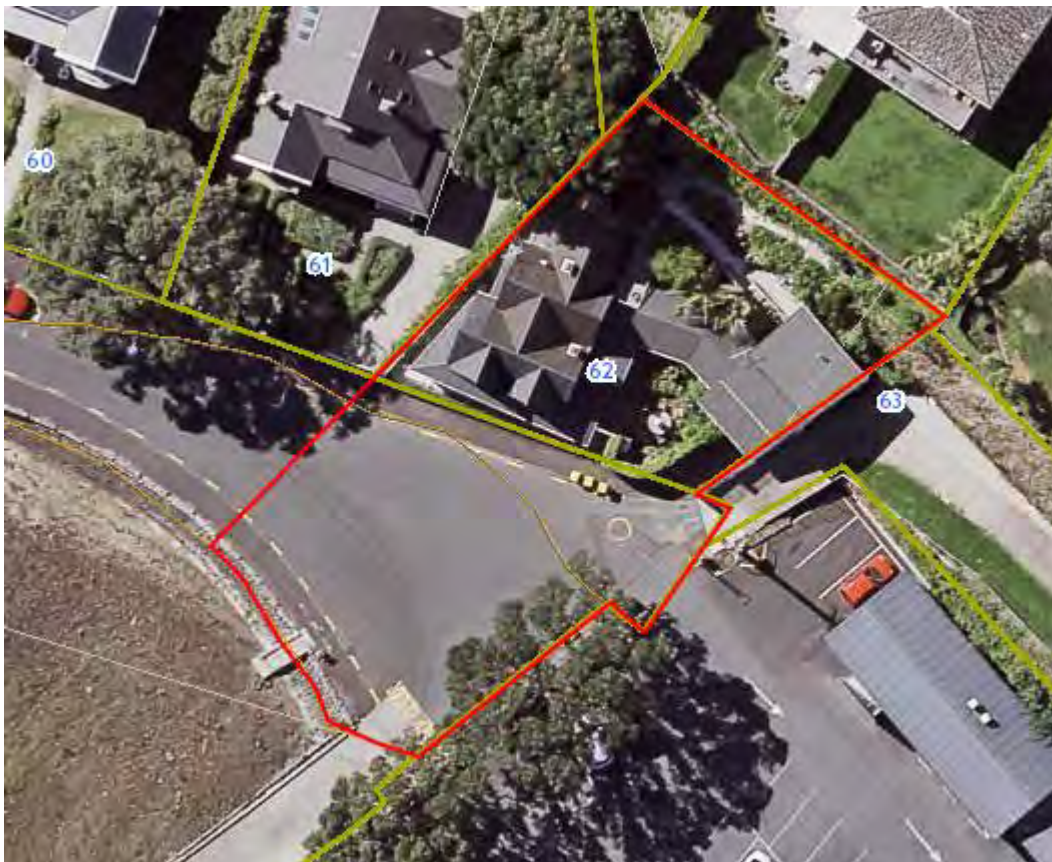


Figure 28. Proposed scheduled place extent.



Figure 29. Location of primary feature.

References

- Ashby, Edward 2020. General Manager, Te Motu a Hiaroa Charitable Trust. Personal communication October 2020.
- Best, Elsdon 1925. *The Maori Canoe*. A. R. Shearer, Wellington
- 1929. *Maori Religion and Mythology Part 1* Dominion Museum, Wellington
- Cowan, James 1900. Maori Place Names. *New Zealand Illustrated Magazine* 1 June 1900:647-56
- Craig, 2003. Geomorphology, Development of Running Water Habitats, and Evolution of Black Flies on Polynesian Islands. *BioScience*, Volume 53, Issue 11, November 2003, Pages 1079–1093
- Devonport Rotary 2015. *Heritage Walks of Devonport: Devonport Waterfront*. Brochure. Devonport Rotary, Devonport. Accessed online.
- Douglas, E.M.K. (ed.) 1984. *Waioara, Waimāori, Waikino, Waimate, Waitai – Māori Perceptions of Water and the Environment*. University of Waikato Occasional Paper, No. 27
- Douglas, Te Kohu (editor) 1986. *Te Tumu o Tainui*. Maketu Marae Trustees, Kawhia. Accessed online.
- Dumont D'Urville 1950 (1827). *New Zealand 1826-1827: From the French of Dumont D'Urville*. Edited and translated by Olive Wright. Auckland: Wingfield Press. Retrieved online from <http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-WriNewZ-t1-g1-t2-body-d6.html>
- Evans, Jeff 2009. *Nga Waka o Nehera: The First Voyaging Canoes*. Oratia Media Ltd, Oratia.
- Graham, George 1918. Maki---a chief of the Wai-o-hua tribe, by George Graham. *Journal of the Polynesian Society*, Volume 27:108, p 219-221.
- n.d. [1920?]. Maori Place Names. Typescript. AM MS 120 (M 36), AM, M 36.

- 1924. Before the Pakeha; Days of Maori Might: The Invasions of Takapuna. In Walsh, Thomas. 1924. *A Story of Devonport and old North Shore from 1841 to 1924, with an outline of Maori occupation*. Auckland Museum Pamphlet Collection DU 436.12
- 1951. Tainui. *Journal of the Polynesian Society* Volume 60, No. 1, p 80-92
- Hauraki Gulf Maritime Park 1983. *North Head: The Pre-European and Military History*. Department of Lands and Survey Auckland
- Hochstetter, Ferdinand von 1867. *New Zealand: Its Physical Geography, Geology and Natural History*. J. G. Cotta, Stuttgart
- Jones, Pei Te Hurinui 1995. *Nga iwi o Tainui: The traditional history of the Tainui people – Nga korero tuku iho a nga tupuna*. Edited by Bruce Biggs. Auckland University Press, Auckland
- McKenzie, Fiona 2016. Cultural impact assessment for the NZ Transport Agency's Northern Corridor Improvements. Manuhiri Kaitiaki Charitable Trust.
- Murdoch, Graeme 2013. A History of the water supply of metropolitan Auckland. Unpublished report to Auckland Regional Planning Authority.
- 2014. Statement of primary evidence on behalf of Auckland Council. Topic 009 – RPS Chapter B5, Proposed Auckland Unitary Plan, 21 October 2014
- 2020. Historic overview: The development of Auckland's water system. In Graeme Murdoch, Tania Mace, Lisa Truttman and Marguerite Hill in association with Matthews & Matthews Architects Ltd: *Water Heritage Thematic Study*. Report to Auckland Council and WaterCare Services Lt.
- Musgrove, Sydney 1986 (ed.). *The Hundred of Devonport : a Centennial History*. Devonport Borough Council, Auckland
- New Zealand Geographic Board 1990. He Korero Pūrākau Mo Ngā Taunahanahatanga a Ngā Tūpuna: Place Names of the Ancestors, A Māori Oral History Atlas. Government Printing Office, Wellington
- Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki and the Trustees of the Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki Trust and the Crown 2015. Deed of Settlement: Statements of Association (Statutory Acknowledgement)
- Simmons, D.R. 1969. Economic change in New Zealand prehistory. *Journal of the Polynesian Society* Volume 78, No. 1, 3 – 34
- Smith, S. Percy 1910. *History and Traditions of the Maoris of the West Coast North Island of New Zealand Prior to 1840*. Polynesian Society, New Plymouth
- Tauwhare, Rihari 1886. In: Cowan, James 1905. The coming of Tainui. *Journal of the Polynesian Society* Volume 14, No.2:96-99
- Titchener, Paul 1978. *Beginnings: A History of the North Shore of Auckland*. Volume 2. Paul Titchener Publications, Bayswater
- Verran, David 2010. *The North Shore: An Illustrated History*. Random House, Auckland
- Waitangi Tribunal 1985. Report of the Waitangi Tribunal on the Manukau claim. Wai-8. Government Printer, Wellington.

Walsh, Thomas 1924. *An Illustrated Story of Devonport and the Old North Shore from 1841 to 1924: with an outline of Maori occupation to 1841*. 1986 facsimile. Devonport Library Associates, Devonport.

----- 1925. An historic spring. *New Zealand Herald* 18 September 1925:11

Evaluator

Robert Brassey
Principal Specialist Cultural Heritage
June 2021 (updated August 2021)

Review by

Rebecca Freeman
Senior Specialist Historic Heritage

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy
23 June 2021 (updated August 2021)

Mount Victoria Cemetery/public graveyard – ID 01165

Mount Victoria, Albert Road (also known as R 24 Kerr Street), Devonport



Figure 61: Mount Victoria Cemetery viewed from the southwest. Auckland Council, July 2020

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of the Mount Victoria Cemetery/public graveyard to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in part) 2016 (**AUP**) threshold for scheduling as category A, category B, or a historic area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A*, which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils.²⁹⁷ Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region's most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring Schedule 14.1 is robust.

²⁹⁷ AUP, D17.1 Background

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from the Auckland Council Heritage Unit's property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

Site visits were conducted on 20 July and on 21 October 2020. The part of the cemetery at 2A Albert Road was not accessed for the purposes of this review but was viewed from the boundaries.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01165
Place Name/and/or Description	Mount Victoria Cemetery/public graveyard
Verified Location	Mount Victoria, Albert Road (also known as R 24 Kerr Street), Devonport
Verified Legal Description	LOT 2 DP 24804
Category	A*
Primary feature	Graves
Known Heritage Values	A,B,C,D,E,F, G,H
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	Yes

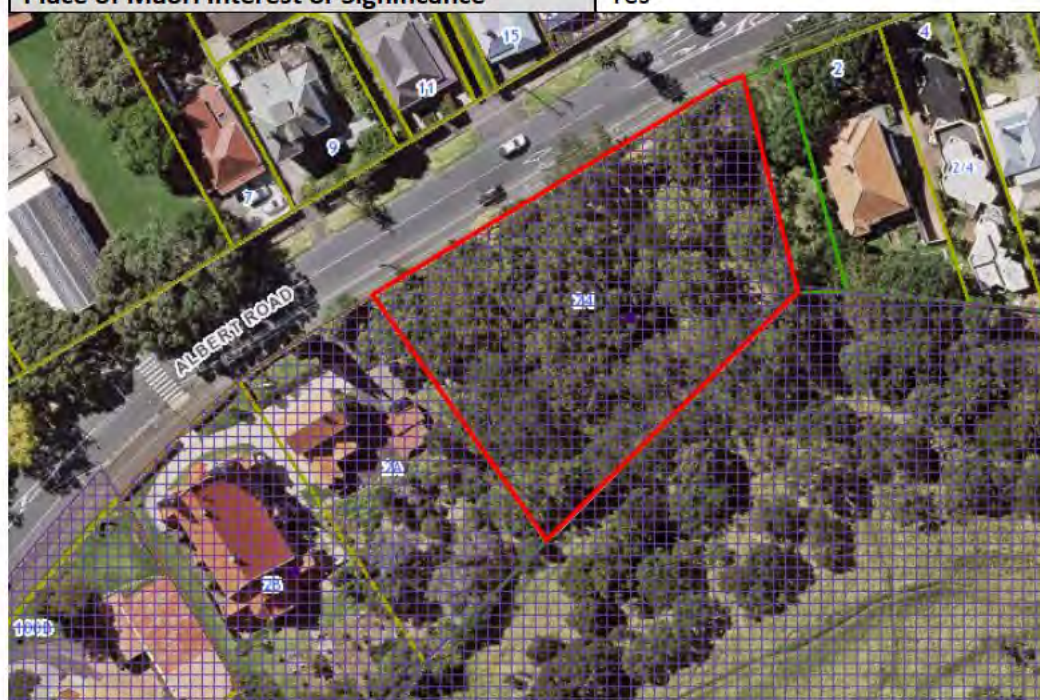


Figure 62: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) of the Mount Victoria Cemetery (area shown by red outline). Auckland Council Geomaps.

HISTORICAL SUMMARY

Planning background

The Mount Victoria Cemetery was originally scheduled as a Category 1 place in Appendix II of the Devonport Borough Council District Scheme 1986 for its historical and community significance. The cemetery was scheduled as 'Victoria Road – Graveyard'. It was carried over into the North Shore City Council District Plan²⁹⁸ (NSCCDP) as a Category A place (Schedule ID 338). In the NSCCP it is described as Public Graveyard with the address as Victoria Road.

The Mount Victoria Cemetery was included in the AUP as a category A* place.

The place is subject to other overlays in the AUP that relate to outstanding natural features and volcanic viewshafts.²⁹⁹ The place is identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as Public Graveyard (ID 3231).

History

When the Flagstaff (now Devonport) area was surveyed for subdivision and sale by the Government in 1850, a strip of land in allotment 26A, Section 2 Parish of Takapuna on the lower slopes of Flagstaff Hill (now Takarunga/Mount Victoria) was set aside for three cemeteries. These were:

- An Anglican cemetery (the subject of this evaluation), designated Allotment E26a, which originally comprised one acre, one rood and 16 perches,
- A Catholic cemetery (M26a) two roods, and
- A general cemetery (W26a), which was largely Presbyterian and Wesleyan/Methodist, 26.5 perches (Figures 4 and 7).

Approval was issued for burials in the Anglican cemetery in 1854, and the first recorded burial took place in 1856. However, the cemetery contains the gravestone of two-year-old Mary Stuart, who died on July 7, 1852³⁰⁰, so burials either commenced prior to the consecration/formalisation of the cemetery, or this was a secondary burial.

The population of Devonport grew from 993 in 1878 to 2,650 in 1891.³⁰¹ By 1882 the cemetery was reaching capacity. This led to public demand for its closure to non-Devonport residents. It was claimed that it was becoming common practice for citizens from other parts of Auckland to bury their dead in the Devonport cemetery to save on burial fees or transportation to more appropriate cemeteries. An example cited was the burial of a 'lunatic' who died at the Auckland/Carrington lunatic asylum.

²⁹⁸ Subsequently renamed Auckland Council District Plan - Operative North Shore Section 2002

²⁹⁹ Outstanding Natural Features Overlay, Mt Victoria volcano (Takarunga) ID 117; Regionally Significant Volcanic Viewshafts and Height Sensitive Areas Overlay: Mount Victoria, Height Sensitive Areas, Mount Victoria, Viewshafts V1, V2 and V3

³⁰⁰ Plot 435 (Auckland Council cemeteries database)

³⁰¹ Verran (2017)

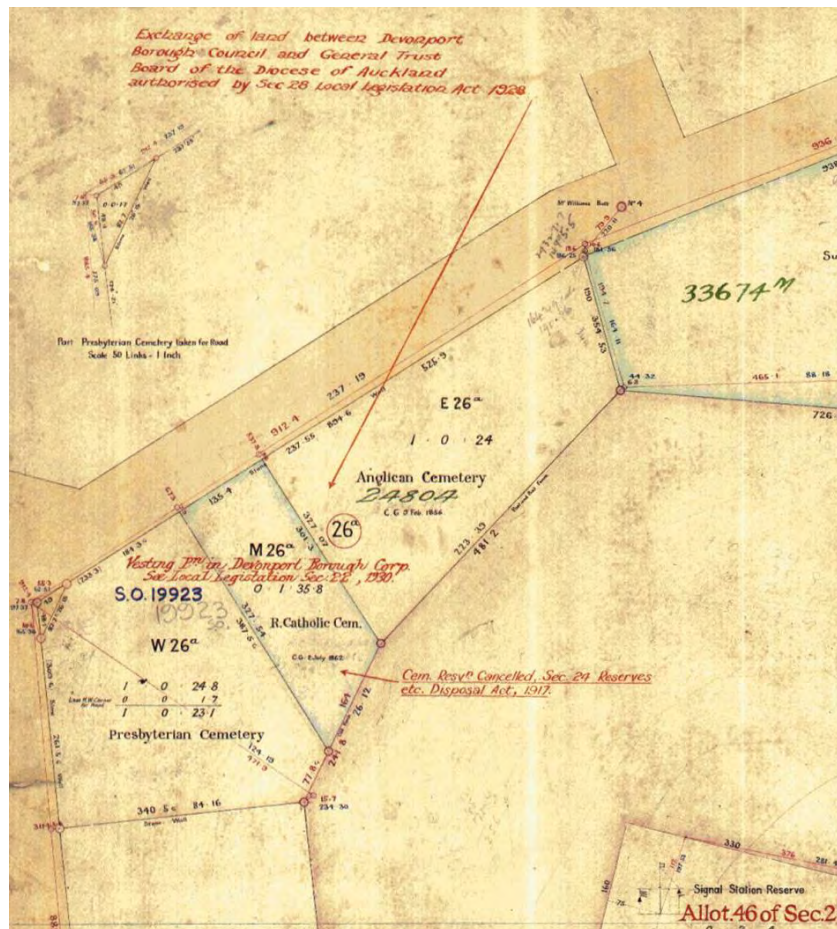


Figure 4. An 1887 plan showing the cemeteries on Takarunga – Mt Victoria. SO plan 4837, sectional enlargement.

Fears were also expressed for the quality of water in the vicinity of the cemeteries. The surrounding area was now urbanised. With the cemetery upslope from residential properties and located on free-draining volcanic soils, the potential for pollution of household water supply wells downslope was a matter of concern, and it was considered ‘exceedingly objectionable’ for interments to continue.³⁰²

Under pressure to close the cemetery and open a new one elsewhere, the Devonport Roads Board and Waitemata County Council eventually purchased land from Dr James O’Neill’s at Bayswater. The land became O’Neill’s Point Cemetery, which opened in 1891. The cemeteries on Mt Victoria were closed to new plots by Order-in-Council the same year.

The O’Neill’s Point Cemetery had originally been called the (new) Devonport Public Cemetery. However, this created confusion, so it was referred to by the public as the O’Neill’s Point Cemetery. This name was officially adopted and the original Devonport Anglican Cemetery on Mount Victoria³⁰³, now vested in the Devonport Borough Council as a closed burial ground, became known as the Mount Victoria (Anglican) Cemetery.

³⁰² *Observer* 23 August 1890:3; *New Zealand Herald* 2 August 1889

³⁰³ The subject of this evaluation, often just referred to as the Devonport Cemetery during the late 19th century.

Burials at the Mount Victoria Anglican Cemetery did not entirely cease, with a limited number of interments continuing, generally in existing family plots. The last reported burial appears to be that of Peter Samuel Brown of Auckland, on 3 November 1913.³⁰⁴

Later changes

In 1893 the Devonport Borough Council was investigating improvements to the road adjacent to the Anglican cemetery and adjacent Roman Catholic burial ground/cemetery. The Catholic Bishop responded with an offer to relinquish land within the Catholic cemetery for the purpose. Transfer of land from the adjacent Anglican cemetery would also be needed. The council agreed to the Bishop's proposal and undertook to seek part of the Anglican cemetery from the trustees.³⁰⁵

In 1894, a strip of land (Part Allott. 16, Sec 2, Parish of Takapuna) was added to the north-eastern side of the Anglican Cemetery,³⁰⁶ apparently to facilitate public access to the reserve above. Although it is classified on the council GIS system as part of the cemetery, it does not appear to have ever been used for this purpose. In the meantime, the closed Anglican cemetery was described as being in a disgraceful state, with uncut grass and blocked paths.³⁰⁷

During the Depression, unemployed men were put to work removing the 'weeds of a decade' from the cemetery.³⁰⁸ They were likely involved in further council developments in relation to the cemetery.

In 1930 control of part of the Mount Victoria Anglican cemetery was ceded to the Devonport Borough Council. Subdivision of the cemetery into two lots was formalized in 1933 (Figure 7). The southwestern part, Lot 1 DP24804, was transferred from the cemetery trustees to the Borough Council, and then to the Catholic Church.

In around 1933, a proposal by Deputy Mayor Cr E. H. Little was put to the Devonport Borough Council to remove all the gravestones from the cemetery, in order to facilitate use of the land as public reserve. Planting the site with geraniums and creepers was also being considered. The 'proposed demolition' of the cemetery attracted protest from the Victoria Park and North Devonport Ratepayers' and Residents' Association. The Council responded by reframing the proposal as 'beautifying' rather than demolishing the cemetery, but one councillor, Cr Hardy, remained in favour of the original proposal and argued that the council must 'move with the times'.³⁰⁹ It unclear what changes were made by the borough council in the name of beautification.

While it is presently unclear what changes were made by relief workers in the name of beautification, a 1940 aerial photograph (Figure 8) shows the part of the cemetery transferred to the Catholic church apparently cleared of grave markers and other grave furniture, along with parts of the remaining (closed) Anglican Cemetery land.

³⁰⁴ *New Zealand Herald* 3 November 1913:1

³⁰⁵ *Auckland Star* 19 December 1893:2; *New Zealand Herald* 18 December 1893:5

³⁰⁶ DP1219

³⁰⁷ *Auckland Star* 15 April 1895:4; *Star* 17 September 1889:4

³⁰⁸ *Ashburton Guardian* 13 January 1931:4

³⁰⁹ *North Shore News* 16 March 1933, 30 March 1933

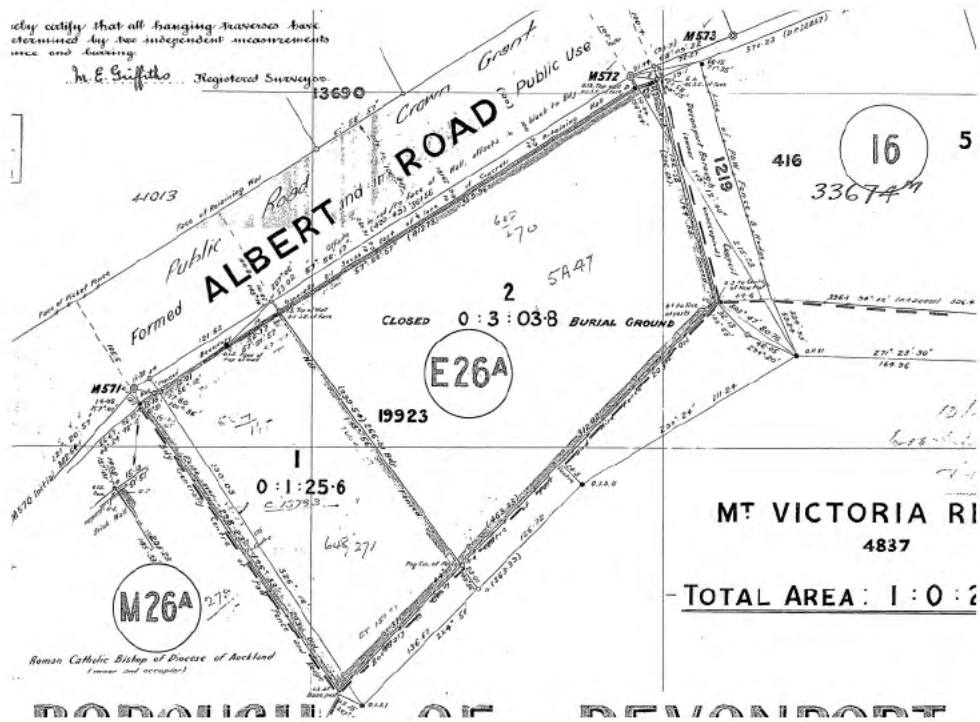


Figure 7. Subdivision of the Anglican cemetery. Source: DP24804 (1933), sectional enlargement.



Figure 8. 1940 aerial photograph of the cemetery. Grave markers and other furniture appear to be absent in parts of the cemetery, particularly the portion transferred to the Catholic church (arrowed) SN143 93/31. Source: Retrolens.

The lower portion of Lot 1 was subsequently developed by the Catholic Church to construct a presbytery. This must have required disinterment of many Anglican graves, given the total number of recorded burials in the original cemetery. Further research would be necessary to determine which individuals were disinterred and what happened to their remains, and to any surviving grave markers and other grave furniture. It is possible that the disinterred remains were buried at the O’Neills Point Cemetery. Verran states that there are graves in O’Neill’s Point Cemetery dated 22 March 1866 and 22 May 1875³¹⁰. However, these may be dates of birth as none with these dates appear on the database for that cemetery.

In 1992 North Shore City Council notified its intention to prepare a management plan for Mount Victoria, including the cemetery, as required under the provisions of the Reserves Act 1977. The plan was released in March 1994.³¹¹

Recorded burials in the Mount Victoria Anglican cemetery

There appears to be no official list of burials in the Mount Victoria Cemetery, nor any plan showing the location of burials. There are several compiled lists, but all are probably incomplete and do not include pauper or stillborn burials (if any). It can be difficult to determine which cemetery some individuals were buried in due to inconsistent naming of cemeteries in records or reports, and due to the fact that both the Mount Victoria and O’Neill’s Point cemeteries were referred to as Devonport Cemetery at various times. Some individuals have clearly been disinterred to allow the Catholic Church to develop part of the Anglican cemetery but, as noted above, it is unclear who they were unless records can be located, for example in council archives.

Amongst the notable or well-known individuals and families known to have been interred in the cemetery are:

Eruera Maihi Patuone (d. 19 September 1872) and sons

Eruera Patuone was a prominent Ngāti Hao/Ngāpuhi rangatira and brother of Tamati Waka Nene. Patuone was instrumental in consolidating a peace agreement with the Hauraki tribes through his arranged marriage in 1833 to Riria Takarangi, a high-ranking woman of Marutūāhu/Ngāti Pāoa lineage. This provided a catalyst for the ending of the destructive intertribal musket wars of the 1820s and 30s between Ngāpuhi and the Hauraki/southern tribes.

Patuone is said to have lived for a time at a kāinga named Riria after his former wife who had died in 1849. This settlement is thought to have been located close to the Mount Victoria Cemetery, in the area bounded by present-day Allenby Ave, Derby Street, Albert and Lake Roads. He subsequently lived on 110 acres of land granted to him by Governor Sir George Grey at the head of Shoal Bay.

Patuone was highly influential in affairs of the developing nation of New Zealand. Patuone, together with his brother-in-law Te Wharerahi, became known as Peacemaker. Patuone was also referred to as the ‘Father of the Pakeha’ due to the protection afforded by him during the early years of European settlement.

Patuone strictly adhered to his Anglican faith, and prior to his death expressed a wish to be buried in the Mount Victoria Cemetery near his old friend Captain Wynyard. He was buried with military honours, and the Government funded the erection of his headstone. Numerous mourners attended the funeral, and many eulogies and articles were published in newspapers throughout the country. Patuone’s headstone is inscribed:

³¹⁰ Verran 2017

³¹¹ NSCC 1994

Ko te tohu tapu o Eru Patuone, te Tuakana o Tamati Waka Nene; tamariki a Tapua; he Rangatira nui no Ngāpuhi; he hoa aroha no te Pākehā; he kai hapai i te ture Kuini; a he kai hohou rongu ki tona iwi. I mate ki Akarana 19 o Hepetema, 1872. Na te Kawanatanga o Nui Tireni tenei kohatu i whakatakoto, hei tohu tuturu mona.

Sacred to the memory of Eru Patuone, elder brother of Tamati Waka Nene; sons of Tapua; a noted chieftain of the Ngāpuhi nation; a close friend of the Europeans; supporter of the Queen's laws and Peacemaker amongst his own countrymen. Died at Auckland, 19th September 1872. This memorial stone is erected by the government of New Zealand as a fitting memorial for him.

The grave continues to be maintained by the Ministry for Culture and Heritage. The grave frequently has objects left as tributes by Māori visitors (Figure 10).

Patuone is also commemorated in the naming of Patuone Avenue, around 150 metres to the northwest of the cemetery.

Two of Patuone's sons are also buried in the cemetery. They are Hori Hare Patuone (buried 8 April 1878) and an unknown son (buried 7 December 1886). Their graves do not have headstones.



Figure 10. Patuone's grave. Auckland Council photograph, 13 October 2020.

Duder family

There are three members of the Duder family buried in the Mount Victoria Anglican cemetery. They are Thomas, who died on 15 August 1875; his wife Margaret, who died on 31 October 1879; and Frederick Thomas, who died 8 March 1888 aged just five years old.³¹²

The Duder family were one of the first families to settle on the North Shore and have been a well-recognised name in the area ever since. In 1842, a police census described only three European houses (raupo huts) on the North Shore, one being Thomas Duder's. Duder was one of the first signalman on Mt Victoria.³¹³ After the founding of the Hundred of Pupuke, the first wardens elected in 1849 included both Thomas Duder and Thomas Poynton. Thomas' sons Robert and Richard later established the Duder Brothers brickworks in Ngataranga Bay in 1875.³¹⁴ Various places around Devonport were at one time named after the family, including Duder's Hill (the western headland of Te Haukapua/Torpedo Bay), and Duder's wharf, at the foot of what is now Church Street. Duder's Avenue, Duder's Point, and Duder's Beach still exist.

Wynyard family

Three members of the Wynyard family are buried in the Mount Victoria Anglican Cemetery. They are Captain Gladwyn John Richard Wynyard of the 58th Regiment (died 11 February 1871), a baby Gladwin who was buried with him 3 July 1886, and his wife Mary Ann Nuki (nee Tuhi)³¹⁵ who died 6 June 1906. Mary Ann/Nuki is said to have been of Rongowhakaata and Ngāti Kahungunu descent.

Captain Wynyard was the son of the Colonel Robert Henry Wynyard of the 58th Regiment, who was Commander of the New Zealand armed forces, the first Superintendent of Auckland and at various times the Lieutenant Governor of New Zealand. Captain Wynyard was a close friend of Patuone, who requested that he be buried alongside Captain Wynyard.

Burgess family

Several members of the Burgess family are buried in the cemetery. There are four separate headstones in close proximity to each other. Recorded Burgess burials include Isaac James (buried 31 August 1904), his wife Sarah (died 9 May 1916), daughter Elizabeth (died 21 September 1867), Isaac's mother Elizabeth (died 1 April 1869), William Henry (died 8 March 1912), his wife Margaret (died 18 November 1894), William Isaac (a son) (died 4 June 1869) and 19 year old Henry Isaac (died 22 January 1875).

Captain Isaac James Burgess was a local politician and from 1850 to 1894 and was chief pilot and harbourmaster for the Port of Auckland. He was also chief harbourmaster for the entire Auckland Province for many years.³¹⁶ Burgess Road, off Vauxhall Road, was named after Captain Burgess.

Henry Dacre

Henry Dacre, a son of Captain Ranulph Dacre, died on 27 August 1880 and was buried in the Mount Victoria Cemetery. Henry and his brother Life Septimus Dacre farmed cattle on the 3,334-acre Weiti block, south of Orewa which Captain Dacre had purchased in 1848.

³¹² <https://www.channelmag.co.nz/channel/columnist/who-is-buried-in-the-mount-victoria-cemeteries/>

³¹³ Verran 2010

³¹⁴ Verran 2010

³¹⁵ Also known as Maryanne Kino, generally referred to as Nuki

<https://collection.pukeariki.com/objects/181861>

³¹⁶ *Auckland Star* 29 August 1904:5

Captain Ranulph Dacre was a prominent trader between Australia, New Zealand and London during the early 19th century. The Dacre family is remembered in the naming of Dacre Park in Devonport.

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

Although the Symonds Street (Grafton) and St Stephens (Parnell) cemeteries opened for burials at an earlier date, the Mount Victoria Anglican Cemetery³¹⁷ is an early Auckland cemetery and the first burial ground to be established on the North Shore following European settlement. Along with the adjacent Catholic and Presbyterian/general cemeteries, it is a place of burial of families and individuals who have contributed to the establishment and development of Devonport during the 19th century. These include Thomas Duder, his wife Margaret and young son Frederick, Captain Gladwyn and Mary Ann Wynyard, and Eruera Patuone and two of his sons.

Eruera Patuone was a prominent Ngāti Hao/Ngāpuhi rangatira and brother of Tamati Waka Nene. Patuone was instrumental in consolidating a peace agreement with the Hauraki tribes through his arranged marriage in 1833 to Riria Takarangi, a high-ranking woman of Marutūāhu/Ngāti Pāoa lineage. This provided a catalyst for the ending of the devastating intertribal musket wars of the 1820s and 30s between Ngāpuhi and the Hauraki/southern tribes. Patuone was subsequently a signatory to the Treaty of Waitangi and continued to maintain his reputation as a mediator and peacemaker during the 19th century. His mana and integrity were respected by both Māori and Pākehā.

The Mount Victoria Anglican Cemetery has **outstanding** local, regional and national historical value.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Mount Victoria Anglican Cemetery has social value to both Māori and Pākehā. Situated in a prominent location in view of the main road into Devonport, the cemetery provides a tangible and visible symbol of the antiquity of European settlement in the Devonport area. As such, it makes a valued contribution to the sense of place in Devonport and is held in high regard by the local community as evidenced by its inclusion in heritage trails and frequent reference in publications.

Amongst the individuals buried in the cemetery are a number who were Māori or of Māori descent including Patuone and his two sons; Mary Ann Nuki Benson (nee Wynyard); and Johnny Reid.

Patuone was an important Ngāpuhi Rangatira with whom many Māori in Northland and Auckland share whakapapa links. He was also held in exceptionally high regard both by the Government and the general European population. These latter relationships were recognised at the time of his death in numerous published articles and eulogies, by his burial with military honours in a predominantly European cemetery, and Government funding for the erection of his headstone. They continue to be commemorated by the ongoing maintenance of his grave by the Ministry for Culture and Heritage.

³¹⁷ In this assessment, the name of the place is proposed to change to “Mount Victoria Anglican Cemetery”. It will be used by this name henceforth.

The Mount Victoria Anglican Cemetery has **considerable** local social value.

Mana whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Mount Victoria Anglican Cemetery is identified in Schedule 14.1 for a number of heritage values, including (c) Mana Whenua, and is also identified as a Place of Maori Interest or significance in Schedule 14.1. Information about the history of this place and research undertaken for this review demonstrates that the place does have significance to Mana Whenua. The views of Mana Whenua were sought to understand these values. At the time of completing this review, Mana Whenua have not provided feedback specific to the Mount Victoria Anglican Cemetery. If Mana Whenua values are identified in relation to this place as part of the plan change, this review will be amended.

The cemetery is situated on the lower slopes of Takarunga, an important pre-European pā site which is scheduled, in part, for its value to Mana Whenua.³¹⁸ Amongst the individuals buried in the cemetery are a number who were Māori or of Māori descent, including Eruera Patuone. Patuone was regarded as a mediator and a supporter of Ngāti Pāoa, who continue to acknowledge his mana and integrity.³¹⁹

The Mount Victoria Anglican Cemetery has **considerable local** and **regional** Mana Whenua value.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

The Mount Victoria Anglican Cemetery is situated on the lower northern slopes of Takarunga pā³²⁰. While some archaeological evidence of prior Māori occupation and use of the pā and its environs may have survived the use of land as a cemetery, large parts of Takarunga are much more intact and retain their archaeological potential. Takarunga pā is also scheduled as a historic heritage place in Schedule 14.1³²¹.

The cemetery is a publicly accessible place that provides a tangible focus for on- or off-site interpretation relating to the early history of Devonport by linking graves in the cemetery to individuals who played a role in the development of the settlement, and to descendants of all persons interred there.

The study of the remains of deceased persons and burial practices is generally confined to disinterment situations, which may never arise. The study of human burials can reveal information about genealogical relationships; burial customs; aspects of people's health, diet, their overall quality of life; the environments they lived in; and in some cases, the cause of death. Unidentified remains, for example where grave markers have not survived or the burial was never recorded, can potentially be linked to surviving descendants and relatives.

The Mount Victoria Anglican Cemetery has **considerable** local knowledge value.

³¹⁸ Schedule ID 01159. However, it is not within the scheduled extent of that place.

³¹⁹ <https://www.ngatipaoaiwi.co.nz/general-panui/welcoming-back-of-patuone-tukutuku-panels>

³²⁰ Schedule ID 01159. However, it is not within the scheduled extent of that place.

³²¹ Schedule 14.1, ID 01159

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

Although there are some good examples of technical accomplishment in monumental masonry amongst the surviving funerary architecture in the Mount Victoria Cemetery, there are other cemeteries in the Auckland region that include a larger, wider and more impressive range of headstones, monuments and other grave furniture and have greater significance in relation to this criterion.

The Mount Victoria Anglican Cemetery has **little** technology value.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; a method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

The extant grave markers in the Mount Victoria Cemetery are made of a range of stone types including granites, sandstone and marble, in some cases with wrought iron surrounds.

While many others have been lost, damaged or removed, the materials, design elements and symbolism found on extant headstones and grave furniture at the Mount Victoria Cemetery are representative of those found in mid to late 19th century Auckland Anglican cemeteries and graveyards. They reflect the changing fashions in funerary architecture through time and in some cases the allegiances of the individual.

The Mount Victoria Anglican Cemetery has **moderate local** physical attributes value.

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

The Mount Victoria Cemetery is a Devonport landmark. It is situated in an elevated and visible location directly in front of the main road entrance into the suburb of Devonport. The graves are set within an aesthetically pleasing treed landscape. While the trees are of no great age and in some cases have caused damage to graves, they contribute, along with the gravestones and surrounds, to the sense of antiquity of the cemetery and remind visitors of its association with an early colonial settlement.

The Mount Victoria Anglican Cemetery has **considerable local** aesthetic value.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

The Mount Victoria Anglican Cemetery is one of three contiguous denominational cemeteries on the lower slopes of Takarunga/Mount Victoria with frontages to Albert and Victoria roads. The Catholic and Presbyterian cemeteries also have historic churches located on the properties. These three cemeteries, and the O'Neills Point cemetery that replaced them, have collective value as the primary repository for the deceased from the of the Devonport area from the 1850s through into the 19th century. The cemeteries also contain graves of individuals from the southern side of the Waitematā Harbour and the converse is also true of the Symonds Street Cemetery in Grafton.

The Mount Victoria Anglican Cemetery also contributes to other wider historic contexts. It is located on and is part of the historic-era history of Takarunga / Mount Victoria. Initially an important pre-

European pā site, this context includes the site of the signal station first erected in 1842 (part of ID 01159), the associated 1898 signalman’s house (ID 01229), the 1884 Russian scare fort (Fort Victoria, ID 1159), which continued to be used by the military until World War II, the 1893 summit reservoir and vents (ID 01148), and the tennis courts (ID 02705).

The Mount Victoria Anglican Cemetery has considerable local context value.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The Mount Victoria Anglican Cemetery is one of three contiguous denominational cemeteries located on the lower slopes of Takarunga, an important pre-European pā. The Anglican cemetery occupies a visually prominent location facing the main access route into Devonport.

The Mount Victoria Anglican Cemetery is one of Auckland’s earlier cemeteries and was the first to open on the North Shore. The Mount Victoria cemeteries were the primary repository for the deceased from the Devonport area from the 1850s through into the early 20th century. They contain the graves of many early settler families and individuals from the Devonport area and beyond, including well-known families and individuals such as Thomas Duder who have made significant contributions to the development of the North Shore and in some cases wider region.

The Anglican cemetery contains several Māori graves, including that of Eruera Patuone and two of his sons. Patuone was a prominent and influential Ngāpuhi rangatira with whom many Māori in Northern New Zealand share whakapapa links. His marriage to Riria Takarangi, a high-ranking woman of Marutūāhu/Ngāti Pāoa lineage, played an important part in ending the intertribal musket wars of the 1820s and 30s. He was also held in exceptionally high regard both by the Government and the general European population as a peacemaker and was a signatory to the Treaty of Waitangi.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Outstanding	Local, Regional and National
B- Social	Considerable	Local
C- Mana Whenua	Considerable	Local and Regional
D- Knowledge	Considerable	Local
E- Technology	Little	Local
F- Physical Attributes	Moderate	Local
G- Aesthetic	Considerable	Local
H- Context	Considerable	Local

RECOMMENDATION

Mount Victoria Anglican Cemetery on Takarunga / Mount Victoria, Albert Road, Devonport meets the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place. It is recommended that the place is included in Schedule 14.1 as a category A place.

REFINING MANAGEMENT

Additional changes are recommended to refine the management of this place:

- The name of the cemetery in the schedule entry should be amended to clarify that the place is the Anglican cemetery. The term public graveyard is not appropriate. The cemetery was never historically known as a graveyard and this term is generally only applied to a burial place associated with a church. The word public creates confusion because it is an Anglican

cemetery, and not the general cemetery for Devonport, which is understood to have been the Presbyterian cemetery.

- The name of the reserve should be changed to include the Māori name as required under the 2014 Treaty of Waitangi settlement with the Tāmaki Makaurau Collective.
- The Technology criterion (E) should be removed as the place does not have significant value in relation to this criterion.
- Remove Physical Attributes (f) as a heritage value
- The archaeological column should be amended to read Yes as the cemetery is an archaeological site and there may be archaeological deposits or features associated with Māori occupation of the maunga within the cemetery.
- Amend extent of place (see below)

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01165	Mount Victoria Anglican Cemetery/ public graveyard	Takarunga /Mount Victoria, Albert Road (also known as R 24 Kerr Street), Devonport	LOT 2 DP 24804	A ^A	Graves	A, B, C, D, E, F , G, H	Refer to planning maps		<u>Yes</u>	Yes

Planning maps

The place extent should be amended to include the part of the cemetery which remains on Lot 1 DP 24804 at 2A Albert Road, and the location and legal description columns amended accordingly.



Figure 11. Existing (purple hatch) and proposed (red outline) place extent.

Evaluator

Robert Brassey, Principal Specialist Cultural Heritage, October 2020 (updated August 2021)

Peer Reviewer

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage, November 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy, 16 December 2020 (updated August 2021)

References

Ngāti Pāoa nd. Ngāti Pāoa iwi website. Accessed at <https://www.ngatipaoaiwi.co.nz/general-panui/welcoming-back-of-patuone-tukutuku-panels> 27 May 2021

North Shore City Council 1994. Mount Victoria – Takarunga Reserve Management Plan. March 1994

Verran, David 2017. Mount Victoria Cemeteries. *Channel*, Issue 77, June 2017

St Augustine's Church and hall - ID 01166

95A Calliope Road, Stanley Point



Figure 63: Photo of St Augustine's Church (the hall is obscured) (David Bade, Auckland Council, 4 November 2020).

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of St Augustine's Church and hall to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) (**AUP**) threshold for scheduling as category A or category B or a historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A*, which was created during the development of AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils³²². Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region's most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

³²² AUP, D17.1 Background

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring that the historic heritage overlay of the AUP is robust.

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from the Auckland Council Heritage Unit’s property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

A site visit was conducted on 4 November 2020. The interior of the church and hall, which is included in the scheduling was not able to be viewed as, at the time of writing, the landowner had not responded to written requests for a site visit.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01166
Place Name/and/or Description	St Augustine’s Church and hall
Verified Location	95A Calliope Road, Stanley Point
Verified Legal Description	Pt Lot 68 DP 1055
Category	A*
Primary feature	Church; hall
Known Heritage Values	A, B, F, G, H
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	

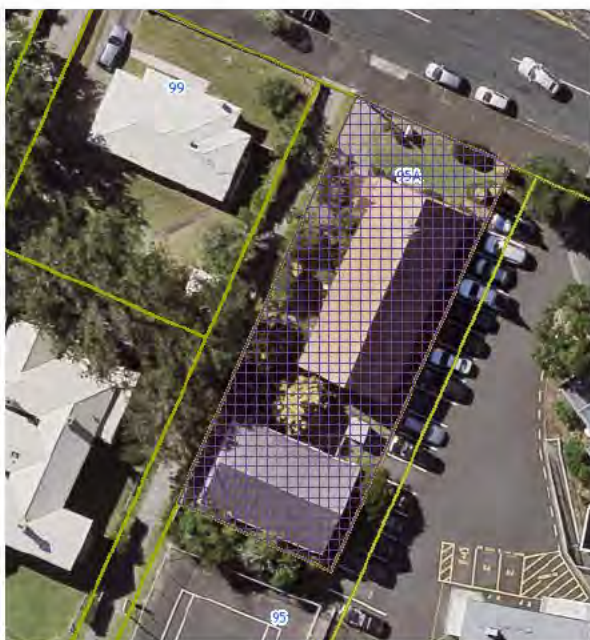


Figure 64: The historic heritage overlay extent of place (**EOP**) for St Augustine's Church and hall (Auckland Council GeoMaps).

HISTORICAL SUMMARY AND PHYSICAL DESCRIPTION

Planning background

St Augustine's Church was originally scheduled in the North Shore City District Plan 2002 as a category A place.

The place was included in the AUP as a category A* place. When it was included in the AUP, the hall and its interior was included in the scheduling and it was identified as 'St Augustine's Church and hall', in response to a submission from Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga.

The place is also included in the AUP Special Character Areas Overlay – Residential North Shore Devonport and Stanley Point.

St Augustine's Church (Anglican) is included in the New Zealand Heritage List/Rārangī Kōrero as a category 2 place.³²³ The place is identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as St Augustine's Church & Hall (ID 2437).

History³²⁴

Overview

St Augustine's Church and hall is located beside the Devonport Naval Base of the Royal New Zealand Navy (**RNZN**) at Stanley Bay. The hall, constructed in 1910, and church, built in 1930, were used for Anglican worship by the local community for over a hundred years (from 1910 until 2017).

Mission Hall (1910)

In the 1840s, a British naval station was established at the foot of Victoria Road, and, by the end of the century, Devonport had become a prosperous marine suburb. Subdivision of Allotment 32 in Calliope Road occurred in 1892.

In 1910, a mission hall was constructed, marking the first Anglican use of the Calliope Road site and representing an expansion of the local Anglican mission from its main centre at the Holy Trinity Church³²⁵ (located in the eastern part of Devonport at 20 Church Street). The mission hall was created by relocating part of a timber building from the Holy Trinity Church³²⁶, being a hall designed in 1886 by eminent architect Edward Bartley (1839-1919). The 1886 hall itself evidently included material from the earlier 1865 Holy Trinity Church. Bartley was the Anglican Diocesan architect, and, as a resident of Devonport, had particularly close links with Holy Trinity Church.

The relocation of the hall to Stanley Bay was overseen by Bartley. The opening service was held on 25 September 1910, with the Reverend Canon George MacMurray officiating. The hall was subsequently used for a variety of purposes, including weekly worship and as a Sunday School.

In 1914, the hall and its furnishings were formally dedicated as St Augustine's Church. The dedication is said to have been sought by the men of the congregation 'in order that the building might be used purely for church purposes.' The dedication service was held in May, on St Augustine's Day. It was led by the recently appointed Bishop of Auckland, Dr Alfred Walter Averill (1865-1957). Bishop (later

³²³ List No. 4529

³²⁴ This history is mainly taken from Martin Jones' Heritage New Zealand Listing Report, accessed from: <https://www.heritage.org.nz/the-list/details/4529>.

³²⁵ AUP Schedule 14.1 ID 01099.

³²⁶ Bartley Archive (2015). Edward Bartley & Holy Trinity, Devonport, Auckland, accessed from: <http://localhistorybartley.blogspot.com/2015/11/edward-bartley-holy-trinity-devonport.html>.

Archbishop) Averill was a significant figure in the development of the Anglican Church in New Zealand in the early twentieth century: he had been made Bishop of Waiapu in 1910, became Bishop of Auckland in 1914, and was later appointed Archbishop of New Zealand in 1925.

Three months after the church was dedicated, Britain declared war on Germany. Many men from Devonport enlisted to assist the British cause. Several men who had worshipped in the church died in the conflict, including the sons and grandsons of prominent local businessmen and politicians.

St Augustine's Memorial Church (1930)

In 1919, a scheme was proposed to build a new church in memory of those who had died in World War I (**WWI**). In June 1920, the Church Committee agreed to commission a brass plate for the church bearing the names of those who had fallen and served. After Stanley Bay became a separate parish from Devonport in 1924, fundraising for a new church began.³²⁷ The creation of new parishes within the Auckland Diocese formed part of an extension programme overseen by Bishop Averill as population growth and changing settlement patterns necessitated shifts in organisation.

Working plans for a new church were initially prepared by architect H. F. Robinson. By 1926, however, William Swanson Read Bloomfield (1885-1968) of the firm Bloomfield and Hunt - and later Bloomfield, Owen and Morgan - was involved as a member of the vestry's Building Committee. In 1927, Bloomfield prepared working plans and specifications for a grand brick building of Gothic Revival style with a large crenelated tower. After tenders indicated that this was too expensive, in 1929 he oversaw revised designs for the church. The presence of the initials 'VAB' on one of the revised drawings suggests that the draughting skills of the noted architect, Vernon Akitt Brown (1905-1965) were employed for at least some of the work.

Tenders were sought in October 1929 but were again not accepted due to a shortfall in funds. A contract was eventually signed in 1930, after parishioners had been asked for further donations and the lowest tenderer, J. B. Ferguson, had submitted a reduced quote. The final cost of £2144 was mostly raised through the activities of the local Ladies Guild and gifts from parishioners and other donors. These enabled the church to be erected free of debt, despite increasingly difficult economic times as the effects of the Great Depression were felt in New Zealand.

In October 1930, the foundation stone was laid in a ceremony conducted by Archdeacon MacMurray. The new building was sufficiently complete by December 1930 for an opening service to be led by Archbishop Averill.

The design of the church stems from the English Arts and Crafts tradition. At the time of its opening, the new church was described as:

*'a simple nave of red brick built with hollow walls, and strong pillars in the walls under the roof principals, there is a top course of reinforced concrete finished with plastering. The ornamentally laid brick of the porch front and other detail parts give a pleasing finish to it...The roof is high-pitched and covered with tiles. A bell turret with a bell newly presented for this Church rises from the roof near the "west" end. The Sanctuary is the full width of the Church...The porch or vestibule, Baptistry and Vestry are at the "west" end and above them the Choir gallery, the building is a good one for sound and the effect of a choir behind the congregation has surpassed all our expectations...'*³²⁸

The use of brickwork in the design of the church was to employ local products, specifically Duder's bricks. The North Shore had been known for its brick production since the early colonial period, and R. and R. Duder was a notable Devonport manufacturer. Some furnishings and other elements were

³²⁷ Church Gazette, August 1925.

³²⁸ Lush, Newsletter to Parishioners, circa December 1930.

transferred from the 1910 church. These included the font, altar rails, and two military flags presented shortly after WWI.

Subsequent use of St Augustine's Church and Mission hall

The 1910 church was transformed for use as a church hall immediately after construction of the new church and was used as a Sunday School and also offered to the Stanley Bay school for use. A Hall Committee was established 'to arrange for church socials and other forms of entertainment' - and other use - so that parish funds could be augmented.³²⁹ By 1932, the hall was being used for gymnasium classes for both boys and girls. Increasing the size of the stage in 1938-9 enabled a kindergarten department to be accommodated behind a curtain, separately from the rest of the Sunday School class.

During World War II (**WWII**), the hall was offered free of charge to the Devonport branch of the Navy League for its work with RNZN trainees. The Navy League was founded in London in 1895 to promote the importance of maintaining a strong navy and was established in New Zealand in 1896. Links between St Augustine's Church and the Devonport Naval Base were strengthened following the re-amalgamation of Stanley Bay into the Devonport parish in 1948. The naval chaplain, Reverend H. Mayo-Harris, initially assisted with Holy Communion, and in 1958 became parish priest.

Repairs were undertaken to the northeast corner of the brick church in 1940. Leaks in the hall roof also caused its covering to be replaced in 1949.

In 1979, the church was leased out to the RNZN as a chapel. This arrangement lasted until the early 1990s, and the RNZN withdrew from involvement with the church in 1997.

The church celebrated a century of worship on the site with a service in 2011. The church continued to be regularly used for services (including christenings, weddings and funerals) and the hall also remained in active use for church and community events until the property was deconsecrated and sold in 2017.³³⁰ At that time, the roll of honour from St Augustine's Church was transferred to Holy Trinity Church (Devonport).³³¹ St Augustine's congregation was consolidated into the main Holy Trinity Church in Devonport. The proceeds of the sale were used to fund Holy Trinity Church in the community.

The new owners of St Augustine's Church and hall bought it with the intention of converting it into their home. The owner's plan was to link the church and hall to form one large home. Progress has been made³³², but work was still underway as of November 2020, with the hall unable to be seen due to construction.

Edward Bartley, architect

Edward Bartley was born in Jersey in 1839 and learned techniques of the building trade from his father, an architect and builder. Bartley immigrated to New Zealand with his elder brother Robert, also an architect, in 1854. They eventually settled in Devonport, Auckland. Initially Edward was in the building trade but later he practised solely as an architect. He was vice-president of the Auckland Institute of Architects in 1902 and was also Diocesan Architect for the Church of England. He served

³²⁹ Minutes, 1923-1933, 16 January 1931 & 5 February 1931.

³³⁰ Hawkes, C. (2017). New owner has big plans for Devonport church conversion, accessed from:

<https://www.stuff.co.nz/life-style/homed/latest/95317629/new-owner-has-big-plans-for-devonport-church-conversion>.

³³¹ 'St Augustine's Memorial Church', accessed from: <https://nzhistory.govt.nz/media/photo/st-augustine%E2%80%99s-memorial-church>.

³³² Hawkes, C. (2019). Devonport church renovation is a work in progress, and a dream come true, accessed from:

<https://www.stuff.co.nz/life-style/homed/houses/115824530/devonport-church-renovation-is-a-work-in-progress-and-a-dream-come-true>.

on the Flagstaff District Highway Board and later on the Devonport Roads Board and the Devonport Borough Council.³³³

Amongst Bartley's most notable works were his ecclesiastical buildings including St David's Church, Symonds Street (1880)³³⁴, St John's Church, Ponsonby (1881)³³⁵, Holy Trinity Church, Devonport (1881)³³⁶, and the Synagogue, Princes Street (1884)³³⁷. He also designed the Auckland Savings Bank, Queen Street (1884)³³⁸, Costley Home, Greenlane (1899)³³⁹, Jubilee Building, Parnell (1892)³⁴⁰, and King's Theatre, Newton (1910).³⁴¹

Bartley retired in 1914. He died at his home in Devonport on 28 May 1919 and was buried at O'Neill's Point Cemetery.³⁴²

William Bloomfield, architect

William Swanson Read Bloomfield (1885-1968), of Ngāti Kahungunu, is likely to be the first person of Māori descent to have attended an architecture school and practised as an architect. Born into a prominent Gisborne family in 1885, Bloomfield graduated from the University of Pennsylvania's School of Architecture in 1913 and was studying architecture in England when WWI broke out. Joining the Royal Flying Corps, he was shot down over enemy lines in 1917 and held captive for the remainder of the war.

After repatriation from Germany, Bloomfield returned to New Zealand and from the mid-1920s, he practised in Auckland as part of the firm Bloomfield and Hunt, and then Bloomfield, Morgan and Owen. He was responsible for several notable buildings in the city during this period, including Yorkshire House (1926-8)³⁴³; the Queen's Arcade in Queen Street (1928-9)³⁴⁴ and the Masonic Temple in St Benedict's Street (1929-30). Work undertaken in 1930 included the Titirangi Hotel (Lopdell House)³⁴⁵; the Station Hotel in Beach Road³⁴⁶; and the Aviation Club clubhouse. Also in 1930, Bloomfield's design for St Augustine's Church in Devonport was erected as a memorial to local men who had died in WWI. Those commemorated included his brother-in-law, Gunner R.L. Gribbin.

During WWII, Bloomfield served in the Royal New Zealand Air Force as squadron leader and North Island divisional commander. His later work as an architect encompassed numerous domestic designs, many of which featured in *Home and Building*. He retired from practice in 1959.

Interwar-period war memorials³⁴⁷

³³³ Bartley Archive (2020). Devonport, North Shore Auckland, accessed from:

<http://localhistorybartley.blogspot.com/2013/10/the-bartley-families-in-new-zealand-all.html>.

³³⁴ AUP Schedule 14.1, ID 02804.

³³⁵ AUP Schedule 14.1, ID 01808.

³³⁶ AUP Schedule 14.1, ID 01099.

³³⁷ AUP Schedule 14.1, ID 02007.

³³⁸ AUP Schedule 14.1, ID 02039.

³³⁹ AUP Schedule 14.1, ID 01687.

³⁴⁰ AUP Schedule 14.1, ID 01794.

³⁴¹ AUP Schedule 14.1, ID 01986.

³⁴² Auckland Star (1919). An Auckland Pioneer, accessed from:

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/AS19190528.2.61>.

³⁴³ AUP Schedule 14.1, ID 02052.

³⁴⁴ AUP Schedule 14.1, ID 02023.

³⁴⁵ AUP Schedule 14.1, ID 00069.

³⁴⁶ AUP Schedule 14.1, ID 02760.

³⁴⁷ Ministry for Culture and Heritage (2017). Utilitarian memorials of the First World War, New Zealand History, accessed from: <https://nzhistory.govt.nz/media/photo/placenames>.

Most of the memorials to New Zealand's war dead were purely ornamental in nature. In the immediate post-war years, a number of communities and groups called for the construction of utilitarian memorials. Living memorials, they claimed, had lasting social value and were seen as enriching the positive human ideals for which the sacrifice was made. Advocates of symbolic memorials countered that utilitarian memorials were derogatory to the idealism of war service. By the early 1920s the symbolic memorial had triumphed, but a significant number of utilitarian memorials were constructed.

In Auckland, there may be as few as three interwar memorial churches: Titirangi Soldiers' Memorial Church (1924)³⁴⁸, St David's Memorial Church (1927)³⁴⁹ and St Augustine's Church.

Physical description

The place contains three buildings: the brick church at the front (north) of the site, a timber hall at the rear (south), and a small brick lavatory between the two main structures.

St Augustine's Memorial Church

St Augustine's Memorial Church is a rectangular brick building with a Marseilles tile roof and a copper-sheathed bell turret. Of Arts and Crafts style with Gothic influences, the church features decorative brickwork. The front façade contains a central triple-lancet window at ground floor level and a larger, rose window beneath a cross picked out in darker, recessed bricks in the gable. Leaded glass in the rose window contains a prominent cross motif combined with diagonals and other elements, possibly referencing motifs such as the Union flag as well as Christian symbolism. The south wall contains a similar window but is otherwise less elaborate in appearance.

The west façade incorporates a brick porch with polychrome quoins, diagonal chequer-work immediately above the doorway, projecting and polychrome bricks highlighting the entrance surrounds, and another recessed cross in the gable. Leaded windows on this and the east elevation are rectangular with darker brick surrounds, and occupy bays defined by vertical buttresses. The brick buttresses break a horizontal plaster entablature on both elevations just below eaves level. Both elevations also feature a course of dogtooth brickwork just below the entablature.

The interior of the church has not been viewed. An article from September 2019 provides information on the conversion of the church into a house and photographs of the interior and the information in this paragraph is sourced from that article.³⁵⁰ Internally, the building has a large scissor-truss roof and a rear gallery. The exposed trusses and timber-lined ceiling are key features of the interior. Other notable internal features include the entry vestibule, the timber ceiling, eaves and floors, and the baptismal font and fretwork. All the opaque windows have been replaced with clear and stained glass and the large round leadlight windows at either end of the church have been rebuilt from scratch. The owner is in the process of replacing all the lights in the church with Kartell Kabuki designer lights. The original lights were donated to the Victoria Theatre in Devonport.

The main bedroom is located on the mezzanine floor of the church with a close view of the criss-crossing trusses. A second bedroom is directly beneath the mezzanine, in the former vestry next to the baptismal area, which is now a sun lounge.

The main part of the church is heated by infrared heating panels suspended from beams on the ceiling. The article noted the black panels are almost invisible against the trusses. The church has

³⁴⁸ AUP Schedule 14.1, ID 00020

³⁴⁹ AUP Schedule 14.1, ID 02804

³⁵⁰ Hawkes, C. (2019). Devonport church renovation is a work in progress, and a dream come true, accessed from: <https://www.stuff.co.nz/life-style/homed/houses/115824530/devonport-church-renovation-is-a-work-in-progress-and-a-dream-come-true>.

similarities to other Arts and Crafts churches in Auckland, particularly St Aidan's Church (Northcote)³⁵¹ and St Paul's Church (Devonport)³⁵².

Mission Hall

The hall was enclosed for alterations during the site visit on 4 November 2020 and the interior has not been viewed. Information on the physical appearance of the hall has been gained from a 2012 Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga report and 2013 Auckland Council file images. The hall is currently undergoing modification to convert it to residential use.

The hall is a simple rectangular building of timber construction with a gabled roof. Orientated with its main axis running approximately east-west, the building measures approximately 13.9 m long and 9.5 m wide. Its walls are externally clad with overlapping, horizontal weatherboards.

The only entrance to the building is enclosed within a gabled porch near the west end of the north elevation. Windows in both main elevations are rectangular and appear to be of identical type to those shown in the 1910 drawings of the structure prepared by Edward Bartley. A window in the gabled west end of the structure is of Gothic design. A concrete pad on the south side of the building indicates the position of lavatories shown on the 1910 plan of the structure, which have since been demolished.

The September 2019 article about the proposed conversion of the place into a house indicates the plans are to convert the hall to become a second dwelling for guests and open up the end of the church to the outdoors, creating an indoor-outdoor flow and a courtyard between the church and the hall for outdoor entertaining.³⁵³

Lavatory block

A small, detached, brick lavatory has a pentice roof. It is divided internally into two halves, with separate access for men and women.

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

St Augustine's Memorial Church and Mission hall (former)³⁵⁴ has historical value for reflecting the expansion of the Anglican mission in the Auckland Diocese in the early twentieth century, including the formation of the Stanley Bay parish. It has associations with significant figures in the Auckland Anglican community including Archbishop Averill, a leading religious figure in the 1920s and 1930s who dedicated the first church to St Augustine in 1914 (which later became the church hall) and conducted the opening service for the second (current) church in 1930. Other notable religious figures associated with the place include Archdeacon MacMurray, who opened the mission hall on the site in 1910 and laid the foundation stone for the 1930 church.

³⁵¹ AUP Schedule 14.1, ID 00913

³⁵² AUP Schedule 14.1, ID 01118

³⁵³ Hawkes, C. (2019). Devonport church renovation is a work in progress, and a dream come true, accessed from: <https://www.stuff.co.nz/life-style/homed/houses/115824530/devonport-church-renovation-is-a-work-in-progress-and-a-dream-come-true>.

³⁵⁴ The name of this place that is currently included in Schedule 14.1 is proposed to be amended through this review. From this point forward, the amended name will be used ("St Augustine's Memorial Church and Mission hall (former)").

The place reflects the development of Stanley Bay and Devonport, and the suburb's ongoing relationship with military activity and service. The latter is demonstrated through the site's offered use for the Navy League during WWII, and its function as a chapel for the adjoining Royal New Zealand Navy base from 1979 until the 1990s.

St Augustine's Memorial Church and Mission hall (former) has **considerable local** historical value.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

St Augustine's Memorial Church and Mission hall (former) has social significance as a place used for congregation and gathering by the local community for more than a century. The hall was also used for social activities and events prior to its relocation from the Holy Trinity Church to the Calliope Road site in 1910 and for social functions as a hall following the construction of the brick church in 1930. Prior to its relocation, the hall was also used as place of religious instruction as a Sunday School from 1886. Construction of the brick church in 1930 was both instigated and enabled by the local community, which raised sufficient funds for it to be built debt-free.

The church also has strong social value for its long-standing association with the local community as a former memorial to WWI. The church was built to commemorate local men who died in WWI and held a roll of honour inside the church until it was transferred to Holy Trinity Church (Devonport) following the de-consecration of St Augustine in 2017. Men who died in the conflict had worshipped at the original church (built 1910 and now the church hall).

St Augustine's Memorial Church and Mission hall (former) has **considerable local** social value.

Mana Whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

St Augustine's Memorial Church and Mission hall (former) has been included in Schedule 14 primarily for its built heritage values. Information about the history of the place and research undertaken for this review has not revealed any Mana Whenua value relating to the Church and Mission hall (former).

St Augustine's Memorial Church and Mission hall (former) has **no known** Mana Whenua value.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

The former mission hall contains some evidence of phases of structural activity by the Anglican Church in Devonport and demonstrates attitudes to the recycling and adaptation of religious structures in the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. The hall may provide evidence about the methods by which it was moved to its current location.

The brick church has some knowledge value as a purpose-designed interwar memorial church, of which very few were built. After WWI, many congregations erected memorials in their churches or grounds. However, few (perhaps as few as three including St Augustine's) actual churches were constructed as memorials during the interwar period in Auckland.

St Augustine Memorial Church and Mission hall (former) also provides an understanding of the relationship between religion and the navy. Between 1979 to the 1990s the church and hall was used as a Navy chapel. It was also used by members of the HMS Philomel and Navy League during WWII.

St Augustine's Memorial Church and Mission hall (former) has **moderate local** knowledge value.

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

The place has some technology value for its use of high-quality ornamental brickwork, which showcases the products of local manufacturers, R. and R. Duder. The North Shore was a source of brick goods for the Auckland market from the early colonial period onwards.

St Augustine's Memorial Church and Mission hall (former) has **moderate local** technology value.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; a method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

St Augustine's Memorial Church and Mission hall (former) has physical attributes value for the Arts and Crafts-style design of the church with Gothic influences. Notable features of this design include: its decorative brickwork, the copper-sheathed bell turret, lancet windows, and the circular rose window beneath a cross picked out in darker, recessed bricks in the gable.

The former church is an intact design by W.S.R. Bloomfield, considered likely to have been the earliest architect of Māori descent to attend an architecture school and practise professionally. The design has particular value as an example of Bloomfield's work because the church is a memorial to a war in which he had personally served, and which commemorated men that included his brother-in-law, Gunner R.L. Gribbin.

The former church hall is closely associated with the noted architect Edward Bartley, who had strong ties with the Anglican Church and with Holy Trinity Church, Devonport, in particular. Bartley oversaw construction of the hall as part of the Holy Trinity Church Sunday School building in 1886 and was responsible for its relocation and remodelling to St Augustine's in 1910.

St Augustine's Memorial Church and Mission hall (former) has **considerable local** physical attributes value.

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

The place has aesthetic value for the striking design of its 1930 brick church, which includes a distinctive bell turret, a prominent roof form and attractive polychromatic ornamental brickwork. The aesthetic value of the place is enhanced by the church being a visual landmark on Calliope Road; its scale and the brick it is constructed from make it highly visible in its location.

St Augustine's Memorial Church and Mission hall (former) has **considerable local** aesthetic value.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

The place forms part of a wider landscape of significance in the Stanley Bay and the broader Devonport area, which is noted for its intact late nineteenth-century and early twentieth-century buildings and other elements within the historic landscape. These include other commemorative monuments, and religious structures such as St Augustine's Church mother establishment, the Holy Trinity Church.

St Augustine's Memorial Church and Mission hall (former) is also significant for the wider cultural context of WWI memorials across New Zealand.

The place also has context value for its strong associations with the Devonport Naval Base at Stanley Bay. By the mid-1920s, Stanley Bay accommodated the recently formed New Zealand Division of the Royal Navy, and was the base for its first service ship, HMS Chatham, and its training centre, HMS Philomel. During WWII, the hall was offered free of charge to the Devonport branch of the Navy League for the continuation of its work with trainees at the naval base. In 1979, the church was leased out to the RNZN as a chapel. This arrangement lasted until the early 1990s, and the Navy finally withdrew from involvement with the church in 1997.

St Augustine's Memorial Church and Mission hall (former) has **considerable local** context value.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

St Augustine's Memorial Church and Mission hall (former) at 95A Calliope Road, Stanley Bay, was used for Anglican worship by the local community from 1910 until 2017. The place was first used by Anglican worship when a timber hall, designed by architect Edward Bartley in 1886 as a hall for the Holy Trinity Church, was relocated to Calliope Road. In 1930, the striking brick church was constructed and dedicated to the men of the parish who had died during the WWI. Known as St Augustine's Memorial Church, the brick church was designed by noted Auckland architect William Swanson Read Bloomfield (1885-1968), who is likely to have been the first person of Māori descent to study at an architectural school and practise as an architect.

Consisting of a simple, gabled structure with a porch, the St Augustine's hall previously formed part of the Sunday School at Holy Trinity Church in Devonport. It was relocated to Stanley Bay in 1910 and reconstructed as a mission hall, the process overseen by Bartley. In May 1914 the building was dedicated as St Augustine's Church by Bishop (later Archbishop) Averill (1865-1957), a significant figure in the early twentieth-century Anglican Church.

The 1930 Arts and Crafts church was built of local bricks, and its design includes ornamental detailing. Internally, the building incorporated a large scissor-truss roof and a rear gallery. Its architect, W.S.R. Bloomfield, had close personal connections with the church, having married the sister of one of the men commemorated by its construction. Of Ngāti Kahungunu descent on his mother's side, Bloomfield was responsible for several notable buildings in Auckland during the late 1920s and early 1930s, including Yorkshire House in Shortland Street (1926-8).

St Augustine's Memorial Church provides social value as a purpose-designed interwar memorial church. After WWI, many congregations erected war memorials in their churches or grounds. However, few (perhaps as few as three including St Augustine's) actual churches were constructed as memorials during the interwar period in Auckland.

After its opening by Archbishop Averill, the brick church served as a parish church until 1948, when Stanley Bay was re-absorbed with the parish of Devonport. It continued to be used for worship, including from 1979 to the 1990s as a Navy chapel, until 2017 when the property was sold to private owners, who are converting it for residential use.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Considerable	Local
B- Social	Considerable	Local
C- Mana Whenua	No known	NA
D- Knowledge	Moderate	Local
E- Technology	Moderate	Local
F- Physical Attributes	Considerable	Local
G- Aesthetic	Considerable	Local
H- Context	Considerable	Local

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

St Augustine's Memorial Church and Mission hall (former) meets the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place. It is recommended that the place is included in Schedule 14.1 as a category B place.

REFINING MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATION

Additional changes are recommended to refine the management of this place:

- Add "Memorial" to the place name to recognise it as a memorial church and add "former" to recognise the place is no longer a church and hall.

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01166	St Augustine's Memorial Church and Mission hall (former)	95A Calliope Road, Stanley Point	Pt Lot 68 DP 1055	A*B	Church; hall	A,B,F,G,H	Refer to planning maps			

Planning maps

No changes recommended

Evaluator

David Bade, Specialist – Built Heritage, November 2020.

Peer Reviewer

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage, November 2020.

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy, 24 November 2020

NOTHING HAPPENED PLAQUE - ID 01168

Windsor Reserve, R 2 Victoria Road, Devonport



Figure 65: Nothing Happened Plaque (Auckland Council; 24 June 2020)

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of the Nothing Happened plaque to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) (**AUP**) threshold for scheduling as category A or category B or a historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A* which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils³⁵⁵. Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region's most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring that the historic heritage overlay of the AUP is robust.

³⁵⁵ AUP, D17.1 Background

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from the Auckland Council Heritage Unit's property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

A site visit was conducted on 24 June 2020.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01168
Place Name/and/or Description	Nothing Happened plaque
Verified Location	Windsor Reserve, R 2 Victoria Road, Devonport
Verified Legal Description	PT ALLOT 22C SEC 2 PARISH OF TAKAPUNA; road reserve
Category	A*
Primary feature	Plaque
Known Heritage Values	A, B
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	

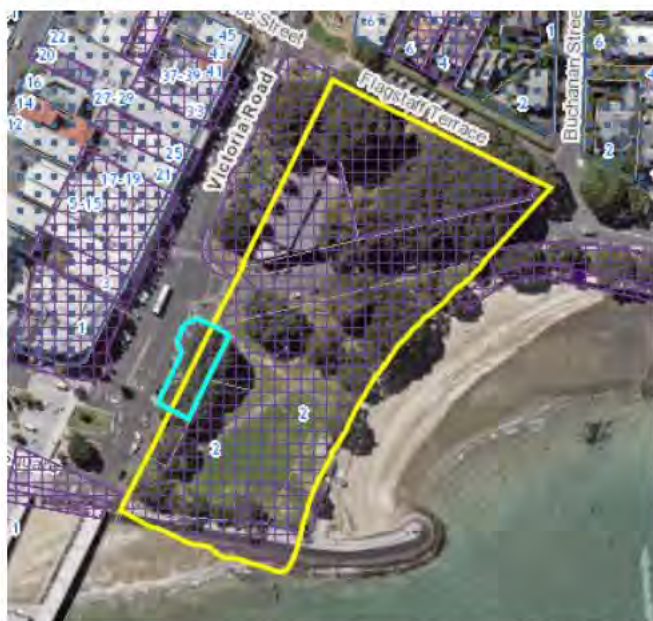


Figure 66: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) (outlined in blue) for ID 01168 (Auckland Council GeoMaps)

HISTORICAL SUMMARY

Planning background

Nothing Happened Plaque was scheduled in the North Shore City Council District Plan 2002 as a category A place.

The place was included in the AUP as a category A* place.

The place is subject to the AUP Regionally Significant Volcanic Viewshafts and Height Sensitive Areas Overlay³⁵⁶. The place is identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as 'Nothing Happened' Plaque (ID 13138).

History³⁵⁷

Devonport and Windsor Reserve

Māori occupation of what is now the Devonport area dates to the early settlement of Aotearoa. The Tainui canoe is recorded as having anchored at Te Haukapua (or Te Hau Kapua -Torpedo Bay) and subsequently at Taikehu (Devonport Beach).³⁵⁸

The Devonport area was quickly identified by Pākehā as useful for shipping and boat building. In 1840, Governor Captain William Hobson chose the deep anchorage off Devonport as the most suitable spot for the navy and the sandspit, now known as Windsor Reserve, as the best site for a depot. When Auckland was established as New Zealand's first capital, warships travelled from Russell to Auckland and landed there in 1840.³⁵⁹ That year a powder magazine (or ammunition store) was built there; this was the first Pākehā building constructed on the Devonport foreshore.³⁶⁰

Devonport was known as Flagstaff from the 1840s to the 1860s, named for the signal mast on the top of Takurunga / Mount Victoria which was used as a navigation signal. In 1841, Lieutenant Robert Snow was employed as the signal master and he and his family were the first fulltime Pākehā inhabitants of the area. The signal station was completed in 1842 (although a cottage was not provided for the signalman until 1898 – this is now the Michael King Writers Centre Unitary Plan Schedule 14.1 ID 01229).³⁶¹

The naval presence in Devonport increased through the nineteenth century, especially during the Waikato Wars of the 1860s, when numbers of Naval Volunteers increased. The area soon became known as Sandspit or Depot Point and was the first naval base to be established in Auckland. A wharf was constructed in 1863 and by 1886, there was a complex of related buildings servicing the ships and sailors there. This included a shed for launching torpedo boats, barracks, a blacksmith's and a carpenter's shop as well as a jetty.³⁶²

³⁵⁶ AUP Schedule 9: Mount Victoria, Height Sensitive Areas

³⁵⁷ This history is by Marguerite Hill, Heritage Researcher, Auckland Council April 2020, unless otherwise noted

³⁵⁸ Clough and Associates (2019) Proposed playground redevelopment, Windsor Reserve, Devonport: Archaeological and heritage impact assessment. Auckland: Prepared for Auckland Council, p. 6

³⁵⁹ Clough and Associates, p. 6

³⁶⁰ Clough and Associates, p. 7; Heritage Consultancy Services for Auckland Council (2011, July 1) North Shore Heritage - Thematic Review Report. Auckland: Auckland Council, p. 131

³⁶¹ Heritage Consultancy Services for Auckland Council, pp. 170-1, 141; Clough and Associates (2019), pp. 6-7; 'Age of signal station' (1931, October 30) *New Zealand Herald*. Retrieved from <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH19311030.2.43> 7 April 2020

³⁶² Heritage Consultancy Services for Auckland Council, pp. 170-1; Clough and Associates (2019), pp. 7-8

In the meantime, Devonport developed around the naval campus. In 1849 Devonport was incorporated into the Hundred of Pupuke (a system used to administer land), and the land was subdivided into farms and town sections. A thriving community developed, with the naval reserve land in the middle of the growing town. In 1890, the now Devonport Borough Council organised a land swap, with the navy receiving another piece of land near the new Calliope Dock in return for the Naval Reserve (now part of Windsor Reserve). The reserve became known as the Borough Reserve or the Admiralty Recreation Reserve.³⁶³ The area had been planted with trees (including a scheduled Moreton Bay fig Unitary Plan Schedule 10 ID 1427) in the 1870s and 1880s, with more trees planted once the land became public in the 1890s.³⁶⁴ It was renamed Windsor Reserve in 1911, in honour of the coronation of King George V.³⁶⁵

Windsor Reserve is two reserves combined – the former Sandpit or Naval Reserve and what was known as the Triangle. The Triangle was formed of 1 acre and 12 perches (Lot 22B, Section Two, Parish of Takapuna), while the Sandspit consisted of 1 acre and 5 perches (Lot 22C, Section Two, Parish of Takapuna).³⁶⁶

'On this site in 1897 nothing happened' plaque

The plaque reads 'On this site in 1897 nothing happened'. Two stars decorate the plaque. The plaque is bronze and is set in a low concrete plinth.³⁶⁷ It sits near to a plaque on a much larger plinth which recognises the history of Windsor Reserve.

According to a newspaper article, the plaque was erected in the dead of night in 1983, by a team of Devonport locals. Terry Sheehan, Peter Coleman, Phil Thompson, Keith Chapman and Simon and Margaret Gundry were all in on the plan, but the hole was dug, and the plaque put in place, by Coleman and Thompson, with Chapman looking on. The other three men spent the evening in a local pub (Margaret is presumed to have stayed at home). Apparently, Phil Thompson worked as a concrete layer, so had no problems laying the concrete for the plinth. The plaque is said to have come from England, brought to Devonport by one of the instigators, who was involved in yachting.³⁶⁸

Terry Sheehan was the brother of Pat Sheehan, mayor of Devonport from 1973-80. Terry was a well-known local prankster: in 1978, Terry declared Devonport a republic, calling it the Republic of Flagstaff (Flagstaff was Devonport's original name). He declared himself the king of the republic and enlisted his rugby mates to become his army and collect 'tolls'. The stunt was a charity fundraiser. Sheehan was a rugby devotee, deeply involved in charity works and a professional master of ceremonies. He published several sporting magazines and an autobiography, called *Life among the larrikins* (2007). He passed away in 2013.³⁶⁹

³⁶³ Clough and Associates, pp. 6-7, 10; Heritage Consultancy Services for Auckland Council, pp. 170-1

³⁶⁴ Heritage Consultancy Services for Auckland Council, p. 159

³⁶⁵ Russ Glackin (2008, Autumn) The Windsor Reserve in *White ensign: Royal New Zealand Navy Museum Journal*, pp. 20-21

³⁶⁶ Clough and Associates, pp. 6-7

³⁶⁷ North Shore City Council Site Pack

³⁶⁸ 'Coleman comes out – more plaque conspirators revealed' (2007, September 7) *Devonport Flagstaff*, p. 10; the exact date is unknown, although Auckland Libraries has an image of the plaque from October 1983, so it must have been placed by then (Auckland Libraries Heritage Collections T2046); Glackin, pp. 20-21

³⁶⁹ Bryan Williams (2013, April 6) 'Final laugh with king of Devonport'. In *Weekend Herald*. Retrieved from <https://www.pressreader.com/new-zealand/weekend-herald/20130406/286233802677640> 14 April 2020; Devonport Rotary (no date) Heritage Walks of Devonport, Cheltenham-Fort Takapuna

The form and text of the plaque is the same as many others found around the world, especially in the United States.³⁷⁰ There is an entire Flickr pool dedicated to sightings of the plaques.³⁷¹ Similar plaques can now be purchased online, from craft sites like Etsy or online superstores such as Amazon.³⁷² Other 'On this site...nothing happened' plaques with different dates (often September 5, 1782 in the United Kingdom) or mimicking the design of the Historic England blue plaques are also popular.³⁷³ The 'On this site...nothing happened' plaques have even been memorialised in an episode of The Simpsons.³⁷⁴

Some sources suggest that the original idea for the plaques comes from a Monty Python sketch (called Ralph Melish (Nothing Happened)), from "Monty Python's Flying Circus" and "And Now for Something Completely Different" from the early 1970s. In the skit, a very boring-sounding man goes about his boring everyday business and nothing happens.³⁷⁵

Previous Auckland Council documents have noted that the plaque 'is a cultural curiosity which has attracted public affection for its irreverence and clandestine appearance in this location'.³⁷⁶ The plaque has been scheduled since at least 1986, as it is listed in the operative Devonport Borough Council District Planning Scheme 1986.

Coincidentally, something did occur in what was to become Windsor Reserve in 1897, the date noted on the plaque. That was the year that the naval barracks built in the 1860s and still used by naval volunteers and sailors burnt down.³⁷⁷

There are a number of commemorative plaques and features on the Devonport waterfront that are scheduled in the Unitary Plan Historic Heritage Schedule (Schedule 14.1), including Hydrographic Survey Station and mast (ID 01150), World War I Memorial (ID 01151); Fountain (ID 01152); Memorial to J.P. Mays and H. Frankham (ID 01154), Tainui Landing Monument (ID 01153), Watson Memorial Clock (ID 01158), Execution Site plaque (ID 01161), Boat Building Industry plaque (ID 01162), D'Urville of the Astrolabe plaque (ID 01163) and Te Puna Springs site (ID 01164).

³⁷⁰ For example, Noyo Harbor (California) 'For the fainthearted: a Somerset lad' (2020) Retrieved from <https://forthefainthearted.com/2011/07/04/insignificant-meaning/> 14 April 2020

³⁷¹ On this site...nothing happened (2020) Retrieved from <https://www.flickr.com/groups/nothinghappened/> 14 April 2020

³⁷² 'Cast Iron On This SITE in 1897 NOTHING HAPPENED Plaque Garden Sign Man Cave' (2020) Retrieved from <https://www.etsy.com/nz/listing/561034946/cast-iron-on-this-site-in-1897-nothing> 14 April 2020; 'On This Site in 1897 Nothing Happened Cast Iron Garden Plaque Sign' (2020) Retrieved from <https://www.amazon.com/This-Nothing-Happened-Garden-Plaque/dp/B00677XMXW> 14 April 2020

³⁷³ 'On this site Sept. 5, 1782, nothing happened' Flickr pool (2020) Retrieved from <https://www.flickr.com/photos/lwr/galleries/72157628968185711/> 15 April 2020

³⁷⁴ 'Move along, nothing to see here' (2013) Retrieved from <https://www.howderfamily.com/blog/move-along/> 14 April 2020; The Simpsons (2004-5), season 16, episode 12.

³⁷⁵ Transcribed skit for 'Ralph Melish (Nothing Happened)' (2014) Retrieved from <https://www.montypython.net/scripts/melish.php> 14 April 2020

³⁷⁶ CHI record 13138

³⁷⁷ Glackin, pp. 20-21

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

The Nothing Happened plaque has moderate historical values. The place is associated with Devonport local Terry Sheehan, who arranged for the plaque to be installed. Sheehan has some local significance as the publisher of several sporting magazines and as a keen philanthropist who regularly raised money for various charities through public practical jokes, such as declaring Devonport a republic.

The Nothing Happened plaque has **moderate local** historical value.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Nothing Happened plaque has social value as a cultural curiosity which has attracted public attention and affection for its irreverence and clandestine appearance in Windsor Reserve. The plaque was installed in 1983 and has been formally protected by a local authority since at least 1986.

The location of this place in Windsor Reserve also contributes to its social values. Since 1903, the reserve has been used as the repository of Devonport's monuments and memorials. This commemorative landscape has been and continues to be used as a place to reflect Devonport's history and identity and to commemorate important events and people. This collection of memorials is a visible and memorable part of the Devonport Community for both residents and visitors, and a feature of several local heritage trails.

The Nothing Happened plaque has **considerable local** social value.

Mana whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Nothing Happened plaque has been included in Schedule 14 primarily for its built heritage values. Information about the history of the place and research undertaken for this review has not revealed any Mana Whenua value relating to the plaque.

The Nothing Happened plaque has **no known** Mana Whenua value.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

The Nothing Happened plaque has little knowledge value for its potential to provide information on the cultural origins of the “Nothing Happened” movement. While it is believed the original idea for these plaques came from a Monty Python sketch, this has never been confirmed. Further study of the Windsor Reserve Nothing Happened plaque is unlikely to confirm these origins, however it provides an opportunity for public interpretation, which enables a continuing discussion of this worldwide cultural phenomenon.

The Nothing Happened plaque has **little local** knowledge value.

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

The Nothing Happened plaque has no known technology value. As a bronze plaque set within a simple concrete plinth, its construction technique and choice of materials do not demonstrate a technical innovation or achievement.

The Nothing Happened plaque has **no known** technology value.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; a method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

The Nothing Happened plaque has little physical attributes values as a representative example of a “Nothing Happened” plaque. Found all over the world, these bronze plaques share the same simple design, featuring two stars around a date (which varies depending on the location). The Windsor Reserve Nothing Happened plaque is the only known example in New Zealand.

The Nothing Happened plaque has **little local** physical attributes value.

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

The Nothing Happened plaque has some aesthetic values as a place that is the subject of artworks and photographs. While the plaque is frequently photographed, this is because it is a cultural curiosity (as discussed under Social (b) above), not because it has any particular aesthetic quality for its beauty, picturesqueness or landmark presence.

The Nothing Happened plaque has **little local** aesthetic value.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

The Nothing Happened plaque has context values as part of a wider context of Nothing Happened plaques, which are located all over the world. Collectively they represent a cultural curiosity of unknown origins, but also continue to inspire discussion and delight.

The Nothing Happened plaque has moderate local context value.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The Nothing Happened plaque is a bronze plaque set into a low concrete plinth in Windsor Reserve, Devonport. The plaque was installed by local sportswriter, philanthropist and prankster, Terry Sheehan, in 1983. It rapidly gained social value as a cultural curiosity and continues to attract public attention and interest. The plaque plays a role in inspiring discussion and ongoing speculation among locals and visitors alike, as to the origins of the Nothing Happened movement, which has seen similar plaques installed all over the world. Its location in Windsor Reserve, which, together with King Edward Parade, has become Devonport's repository for memorials, increases its value as part of a collection of local markers and symbols.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Moderate	Local
B- Social	Considerable	Local
C- Mana Whenua	No known	NA
D- Knowledge	Little	Local
E- Technology	No known	NA
F- Physical Attributes	Little	Local
G- Aesthetic	Little	Local
H- Context	Moderate	Local

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

The Nothing Happened plaque meets the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place, however, it is recommended that the place is deleted from Schedule 14.1. The identified social values of the place are almost entirely reliant on the place being part of a wider group of places, rather than intrinsic to the place itself. For this reason, it is not considered that the place has considerable or outstanding overall significance to the locality or greater geographic region. It is recommended that the place is deleted from Schedule 14.1

As discussed under evaluations of other commemorative features in Windsor Reserve and along King Edward Parade, there would be a much stronger argument for retaining this place in the schedule if it were managed collectively with other similar places in the area. For example, individual schedule line items could be deleted and replaced with a Historic Heritage Area that recognised the many layers and values of this landscape.

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01168	Nothing Happened plaque	Windsor Reserve, R 2 Victoria Road, Devonport	PT ALLOT 22C SEC 2 PARISH OF TAKAPUNA; road reserve	A*	Plaque	A,B	Refer to planning maps			

Planning maps

Delete the Historic Heritage Overlay from Windsor Reserve, R 2 Victoria Road, Devonport.

Evaluator

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage

Peer Reviewer

Elise Caddigan, Built Heritage Specialist

28 May 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy

30 September 2020

Rotherham House - ID 01246

27A Rutland Road, Stanley Point



Figure 67. Rotherham House (Auckland Council March 2019).

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of Rotherham House at 27A Rutland Road, Stanley Point to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in part) (**AUP**) threshold for scheduling as category A, category B or a historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A*, which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils³⁷⁸. Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region's most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring Schedule 14.1 is robust.

³⁷⁸ AUP, D17.1 Background

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from the Auckland Council Heritage Unit's property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

A site visit was conducted on 25 March 2019.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01246
Place Name/and/or Description	Rotherham House
Verified Location	27A Rutland Road, Stanley Point
Verified Legal Description	LOT 2 DP 327968
Category	A*
Primary feature	Residence
Known Heritage Values	A, B, F
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	Interior of building(s)
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	

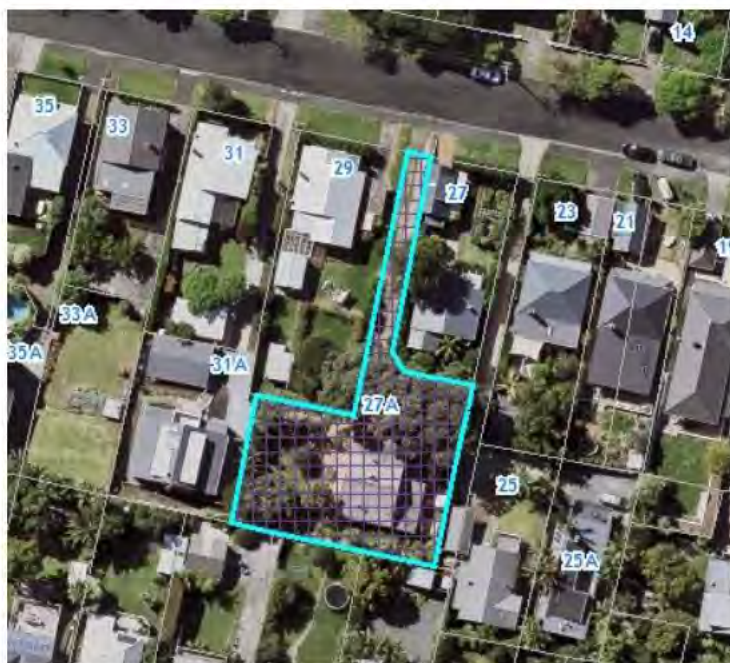


Figure 2: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) for ID 01246 (Auckland Council GeoMaps)

HISTORICAL SUMMARY

Planning background

Rotherham House was originally scheduled in the North Shore District Plan 2002 as a category B place and was called “Rotheram House.”

Through Plan Change 38 (**PC38**), the place was assessed to have sufficient heritage value to be considered as category A and the notified version of PC38 proposed the place be amended to category A. Following submissions, part of the plan change was withdrawn, in part due to the time constraints relating to the notification of the Proposed Auckland Unitary Plan (**PAUP**). Parts of PC38 that were withdrawn were given effect to through the notification of the PAUP, including Rotherham House, which was included in the PAUP as a category A* place.

The place was included in the AUP as a category A* place as “Rotherham House”. The place is also subject to the AUP Notable Tree Overlay for three pōhutukawa on site³⁷⁹, and is also subject to the Special Character Areas Overlay Residential and Business – Residential North Shore Devonport and Stanley Point.

The place is identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as Rotheram House (ID 13196).

History

Group Architects

The architects now known as Group Architects, or simply as the Group, were architecture students at the University of Auckland. There are several phases in the Group’s life that are explained by Julia Gatley in *Group Architects Towards a New Zealand Architecture*, being the Architectural Group, The Group Construction Company, Group Architects and Wilson and Juriss.³⁸⁰

Bill Wilson, Marilyn Hart, Bruce Rotherham, Bill Toomath and Allan Wild signed a constitution document in 1946, their second year of university. The document, drawn up by Bill Wilson, created the Architectural Group, a small group of like-minded students who shared the same architectural beliefs – that modern design could be used to make the world a better place. A fellow student, Barbara Parker was also named as a member at the bottom of the document, although she was not present to sign. The existence of the Architectural Group was a mere five months.

In 1949, in what would have been their fifth year at the School of Architecture, some of the students from the Architectural Group formed a construction company with other architecture students to design and build speculative (spec) housing. Fifth year student, Penman was advanced money by his father, who saw potential for his son and fellow classmates to utilise their knowledge, skill and beliefs. Penman, Wilson, Campbell Craig, Rotherham, Wild and Ivan Juriss formed The Group Construction Company, with James Hackshaw being a contributor.³⁸¹ They proceeded to design and build the speculative First House (1949) and Second House (1950) on neighbouring sites in Hauraki on Auckland’s North Shore, and Rotherham House in nearby Stanley Bay. These timber-framed and clad houses were simple in form, exposing timber beams, rafters and columns, and exhibiting wide gabled roofs, raked ceilings and open plan living spaces which connected with the outdoors. Representing a

³⁷⁹ AUP, Schedule 10 ID 1349

³⁸⁰ Julia Gatley, *Group Architects Towards a New Zealand Architecture*, 2010.

³⁸¹ Lisa Truttman (2011) Research summary for 10 Scherff Road, property folder for 10 Scherff Road

new style of home-grown modernist architecture, the Group exercised in their designs the best and most efficient use of space and materials. The buildings interpreted a radical new post-war philosophy at the time that aimed for a more relaxed informal way of living and with the use of economical unpretentious design and materials that was affordable for the everyday New Zealander.

By 1951 The Group Construction Company were starting to get a larger number of commissions and they began to concentrate on design, setting up a co-operative and calling their architectural practice Group Architects. As designers, they individually took ownership of the designs they produced. However, during the 1950s, the partners began to go their own ways and, by 1958 only Juriss and Wilson remained. They dropped the name Group Architects in 1963 and began trading with their own names in partnership.³⁸²

Rotherham House

Designed by Group architect, Bruce Rotherham, as his own home, Rotherham House was constructed in 1950-51. Built by the Group Construction Company, it was constructed concurrently with the Group's 'Second House'.³⁸³ Bruce Rotherham purchased the land in 1950 from fellow Group member Bret Penman, who had bought the property in January 1949.

Rotherham House was designed as a double-height, open space residence with a central core brick staircase leading up to a mezzanine level. In 1952, articles appeared in the *New Zealand Herald* and *Weekly News* with photographs discussing the radical design of Rotherham House and the cost of the building, which, at just over £1 per square foot, was almost one third of the average cost of building at the time. Readers, impressed with the extremely cheap build, soon expressed their need for the same. The Group's reply was that Rotherham House was not built for the 'normal' family (with no interior walls and a limited barrier at the mezzanine level), but they could design another style for a family at £2 per square foot.³⁸⁴

The design of Rotherham House was unique. As Rotherham designed it as a home and studio for himself, the house was never intended to conform to the Group's creed as a design for the 'everyday' New Zealander. However, like the 'First' and 'Second' houses, Rotherham House did embrace the Group's belief in efficient use of space and materials.

During construction, Rotherham married Elizabeth Milne and modified his design slightly to accommodate the needs of a family by adding two small bedrooms on the eastern side of the house. The couple went on to have two children. The Rotherham family lived in the house until 1955 when they left to live in England. They retained ownership of the house, renting it out. In 1958, Elizabeth and the children returned to Auckland following the breakdown of Elizabeth and Bruce's marriage. In 1959, the house was transferred to Elizabeth's name.³⁸⁵ The family lived in the draughting studio Rotherham had built in 1952 on the northwestern side of the property, which they referred to as the 'bach'.

The house itself continued to be rented to friends from the artistic and literary circle the Rotherham's had known during their years living in the house. With these tenants, the house was a place where

³⁸² Gatley (2010) pp. 9-10

³⁸³ AUP, Schedule 14.1 ID 01083

³⁸⁴ Julia Gatley, *Group Architects Towards a New Zealand Architecture*, 2010, p48.

³⁸⁵ CT Certificate of Title 662/253, North Auckland

gatherings of like-minded artists, writers and architects took place, during this time of change following World War II (**WWII**). They would share ideas and socialise.³⁸⁶

New Zealand artist Keith Patterson and his partner Cristina Texidor lived in the house when they were visiting Auckland from Spain in the late 1950s into the early 1960s.³⁸⁷

Neville McCarthy and his artist wife, Marie McMahon rented the house after Patterson and Texidor left. Following their separation, Marie remained in the house. In 1962, McCarthy accosted Marie and her lover, photographer, Leon Lesnie, in the early hours of the morning, in bed. The bed was positioned parallel to the sloping floor edge of the mezzanine and, during the shock of the confrontation, Lesnie fell from the mezzanine to the stone floor below, resulting in his death. The death was deemed to be accidental. Marie McMahon moved out of the house soon after.

In 1962, Elizabeth married again, to Jack Lasenby, a schoolteacher and writer. The family moved into Rotherham House in the same year, living there until 1968. In 1963, they had a daughter.

During the Lasenby's residence, several interesting friends stayed in the 'bach'. New Zealand scientist Derek Challis, who was the son of legendary female journalist Robin Hyde, lived there in the early to mid-1960s. His girlfriend Marie Fetzer joined him. New Zealand legendary author Barry Crump, who was a friend of Lasenby, lived in the bach in 1965 to 1966. Maurice Duggan was a frequent visitor during this time.³⁸⁸

Following the breakdown of Elizabeth's second marriage, Elizabeth sold Rotherham House to Marie Fetzer in 1968. Fetzer married Edward Roberts in 1978 and made alterations to the house, including replacing the children's bedrooms with a larger lean-to which incorporated one bedroom, a large bathroom and laundry. The existing bathroom inside the original portion of the house was replaced with his and hers wardrobes. The laundry and screening shelving were removed from the southeastern side of the house allowing the south facing studio/living area to extend the full length of the south side. These later alterations and additions were designed by local architect, Geoff Richards. In the early 1980s, Fetzer purchased land to the north-east to enable a double garage to be built. In the early 1990s, Fetzer subdivided the western side of the section.

Marie Fetzer remained in the house until she died in 2006 and the house remained in the ownership of the Fetzer family until it was sold in 2014. It was bought by Bruce Rotherham's son, Jeremy, and architectural historian, Julia Gatley, who live in the house today.

Rotherham House continues to attract interest for its unique and enduring architecture. In 2004, the New Zealand Institute of Architects awarded the house the annual Enduring Architecture Award, the plaque of which is affixed next to the entry to the house. In 2012, Professor Andrew Barrie, of the Auckland School of Architecture, presented a model of Rotherham House in the New Zealand exhibition *Familial Clouds*, at the Venice Biennale of Architecture.³⁸⁹ A photograph of the model was included on the cover page of the New Zealand catalogue. In 2014, Rotherham House was again a subject at the Venice Biennale when drawings and photographs of the house were included in New

³⁸⁶ Ibid

³⁸⁷ *To Bed at Noon, the Life and Art of Maurice Duggan*, Ian Richards, Auckland University Press 2013

³⁸⁸ Julia Gatley

³⁸⁹ The Venice Biennale of Architecture is a prestigious international exhibition held every other year in Venice, Italy presenting architecture from nations around the world.

Zealand's first Biennale pavilion exhibition *Last, Loneliest, Loveliest*, presented by architects Mitchell Stout, representing New Zealand's timber and gable roofed shed-like tradition.³⁹⁰

William David Bruce Rotherham (1926-2004)

Following the formation of Group Architects, Rotherham was responsible for a small number of the known early commissions. Apart from Rotherham House, he also designed an office building in Takapuna for J F Anderson and Co, Accountants (1951), Millar House in Takapuna (1951), and his parent's home, W C Rotherham House in Glendowie (1951).³⁹¹ Apart from the use of some structural elements, there are very few similarities between Rotherham House and the architect's other residential buildings designed during his time with the Group. However, Millar House and Rotherham's parent's house influenced future houses that the Group designed. Millar House was influential in developing the extruded house form that dominated the Group's designs in the mid-1950s. The Millar House has since been demolished or relocated. W C Rotherham House was amongst the first of the Nine-Square and Pyramidal houses to be designed, a geometric form, other members of the Group would utilise. Elements in Rotherham House have been used in the designs of other architects within the Group. For example, the ship-lapped glazed curtain wall, the flagstone floors, the central brick core and double height ceiling, were also used in Hackshaw's George House (New Lynn), also designed in 1951.

Rotherham left the Group in late 1952 to design a packaging plant and factory building in New Lynn for printing firm Abel Dykes Ltd, which was owned and managed by his father. Rotherham had always taken a keen interest in typography and graphic design, influenced by his father's printing business. He was responsible for the Architectural Group's graphics and typeset for the manifesto and the magazine they produced and, later, the Group Architect's letterheads and Christmas Cards.³⁹² In 1961, Rotherham completed his architecture degree at the prestigious Architectural Association School of Architecture in London.³⁹³ He then worked with architecture firm Llewelyn-Davies and Weeks until 1976, after which he proceeded to work for a number of small firms while teaching part-time at the Bartlett School of Architecture. Over his lifetime Rotherham continued his interest in typography, designing and developing a typeface called Wedge. A man of many talents, Rotherham was also a painter, sculptor, poet and musician.³⁹⁴ He remained living and working in England until he died in 2004.

Physical Description

In his design, Rotherham was interested in the most efficient use of space and used an open plan, which included a mezzanine floor within a double height interior. The mezzanine is central to the house extending across the east-west axis, floating above the ground floor, exposed on the north and south side with the only barrier being a sloping upturned floor on either side. A large square rough brick stair to the mezzanine acts as a structural column and provides access to a cellar below. The brick stair also allowed space for a pipe organ to accommodate Bruce Rotherham's musical interests.

³⁹⁰ Julia Gatley (2014) Life at the Rotherham House in the 1950s and 1960s, *Fabrications*, 24:2, 244-267, DOI: 10.1080/10331867.2014.961223

³⁹¹ Gatley (2010) pp. 228-229

³⁹² Julia Gatley (2014) Life at the Rotherham House in the 1950s and 1960s, *Fabrications*, 24:2, 244-267, DOI: 10.1080/10331867.2014.961223

³⁹³ Rotherham had failed his 4th year at the School of Architecture at the University of Auckland.

³⁹⁴ Gatley (2010) p17

There are barely any internal walls, with spaces being separated by the brick staircase, and other rooms such as a second bedroom and a bathroom/laundry being built in a lean-to on the eastern side of the house. Bricks used in the staircase are thought to be cast-offs from the Duder brickworks, which was located in Lake Road, Devonport. The ground-floor flagstones are smooth as you enter the house on the north side and rough on the southern side of the house, allowing the inhabitant or visitor to define the spaces by touch, rather than the traditional concept of wall separation. On the mezzanine, a wooden shutter on the west side is flush with the floor and hinged to open up, allowing a cross breeze through the length of the house.

Barn-like in appearance, and clad in Redwood weatherboards, the house was carefully planned to take advantage of the site. Maintaining a clear relationship with the outdoors, timber-framed glazed doors open out to the western garden, the house's main exterior living area. A glass curtain wall featuring overlapping glazing on the southern side faces a vegetated bank that presents like a large garden wall. At the entrance to the house there is a small room on the eastern side that contains an outside toilet.

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

Rotherham House has considerable historical value for its association with the Group Architects, who were influential in a significant phase in the history of New Zealand following WWII, where New Zealanders increasingly focused on a unique local identity. The post-war 'Modernist' movement was represented throughout the country during the mid-century by literature, art, music and architecture. The Group made a significant contribution to the architectural history of Modernism in Auckland, creating egalitarian bespoke architecture that was affordable, functional and provided a more informal lifestyle for the everyday New Zealander, based on their specific needs and lifestyle.

The house has historical significance for its association with Rotherham and his family. They lived in the house together for four years before moving to England. His (ex) wife and children returned to the house, residing in a bach on the property and later in the house during the period 1958 and 1968 (except for a brief period living in Mount Eden). Since 2014, the house has once again been occupied by the Rotherham family, after Bruce Rotherham's son, Jeremy, took possession and moved in.

The house has historical significance for its association with many of those who were part of the Modernist movement who lived in the house or in the 'bach' during the times these dwellings were rented out. These individuals included expatriate artist Keith Patterson, artist Marie McMahon, and writer Barry Crump.

The scandalous accidental death of Marie McMahon's lover in 1962, following an altercation with her estranged husband in the early hours of the morning, also affords the house some significance as part of its more notorious history.

Rotherham House has **considerable regional** historical value.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

Rotherham House is held in very high public esteem. It is highly valued by, and has an enduring association with, the architecture community and beyond. It was described in an article written by design historian Douglas Lloyd Jenkins, titled *Inside our Best House* (2004), as a '20th century architectural masterpiece, the house many consider Auckland's, and quite probably New Zealand's, best'.³⁹⁵ In David Mitchell's book *The Elegant Shed* (1984), Mitchell called it one of Auckland's 'finest works of architecture'.

In 2004, the New Zealand Institute of Architects awarded the house the annual Enduring Architecture Award. This is a national award signifying the national significance of the house.

Rotherham House is included in Julia Gatley's *Long Live the Modern* (2008), which identified 180 of New Zealand's most important Modern buildings that still exist. It is also included in Julia Gatley's *Group Architects: Toward a New Zealand Architecture* (2010).

At an international level, Rotherham House was also included in the 19th edition of Sir Banister Fletcher's *A History of Architecture*³⁹⁶ and has twice featured at the Venice Architecture Biennale (in 2012 and 2014).

The place plays an important role in the creative community who were extremely influential on the Group's approach to design. After WWII, the North Shore was the centre of intellectual activity, referred to as the 'hotbed of bohemia', with authors, poets, artists, musicians and architects taking up residence in the new suburbs where they socialised and espoused new ideas. Rotherham house was a place of congregation for this local creative community, with social gatherings featuring literary figures such as Maurice Duggan and plays a part in representing that community.

The house continues to be shown to architecture students as an important example of New Zealand's early Modernist architecture as well as for what is still today seen as a radical and enduring design.

Rotherham House has **considerable regional** and **national** social value.

Mana whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

Rotherham House has been included in Schedule 14 primarily for its built heritage values. Information about the history of the place and research undertaken for this review has not revealed any Mana Whenua value relating to the house.

Rotherham House has **no known** Mana Whenua value.

³⁹⁵ Douglas Lloyd Jenkins, "Inside our Best House," Canvas (supplement to the New Zealand Herald), 3–4 January 2004, p12.

³⁹⁶ Sir Banister Fletcher (1866 – 1953) and his father, also Banister Fletcher (1833-1899) wrote the comprehensive architectural textbook *A History of Architecture* which was to become an architecture student's bible in the 20th century. Often referred to as the Banister Fletcher, the book has iconic status in architectural circles. The 16th edition was updated by Sir Banister Fletcher shortly before his death in 1953. The 19th edition, in which Rotherham House is added, was edited by John Musgrove in 1987.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

Rotherham House already provides knowledge to architecture students on the design and structural aspects of the building which express the way the Group Architects designed and constructed their houses using the principles they set out in their manifesto. The intact nature of the house with the exposure of structural elements allows the student or architectural enthusiast to understand the house, its construction and its use of space and how the radical nature of its design has endured. The tactile nature of the house, which can only be experienced by visiting the place, provides knowledge of some of the concepts behind the design. Unique in its design and build, Rotherham House has regional value providing potential knowledge as part of the broader Group architect repertoire.

Rotherham House has **considerable regional** knowledge value.

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

Rotherham House's construction technique is demonstrated through the exposed structural elements which were fundamental aspects of the Group Architects' design philosophy.

The most interesting technological features include the use of the almost central brick shaft which provides structural support to the roof and the mezzanine floor, and the mezzanine floor itself, which has only a sloping floor barrier on either side to prevent falls. This would never meet building code today but is an interesting, innovative way of providing a barrier edge. The floor to ceiling ship-lapped glass curtain wall that expanded the width of the house on the south side was an innovative method of glazing that has endured. These were radical design elements at the time it was constructed, and this house is a unique example of how these innovations worked.

Rotherham House has **considerable local** technology value.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; a method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

Rotherham House is known as one of New Zealand's best Modernist houses. It was one of the first three homes built by The Group Construction Company but was decidedly more personalised than the more standardised spec built First or Second Houses.

Designed by Group Architect, Bruce Rotherham, for himself, rather than the 'everyday' New Zealander, Rotherham House is unique in the body of work of the Group Architects.

The house was built by him along with his colleagues from The Group Construction Company in 1951. Rotherham was first and foremost concerned with the economic use of space without conforming to the conventions of the traditional home. His experimental open plan design and engagement with the site provided an indoor/outdoor flow that was a new concept in design, testing conventional boundaries relating to the way people lived. The house was full of experimental elements. The ship-lapped glass curtain wall, the flagstone floor, the mezzanine that expanded from east to west in part held up by the almost central brick core (which also accommodated the stairwell, room for a pipe organ and a cellar below), were all new and brilliantly executed elements of house design.

David Mitchell, in his book *The Elegant Shed*, remarked not only that 'Auckland got one of its finest works of architecture' but also that the building 'pre-dated New Zealand architectural fashion by a clean 20 years.'³⁹⁷ In his book, *At Home*, Douglas Lloyd Jenkins has described it as 'a radical leap' and a 'work of undeniable genius.'³⁹⁸ Other virtues expressed about the architectural qualities of the house have been mentioned earlier, leaving no doubt that this house has undeniably broad architectural appeal.

This is probably Rotherham's finest work. It is undoubtedly the most radical of the Group's designs. Rotherham's repertoire with the Group is limited as he left the Group in 1952 and, in 1955, he relocated to England. However, his work influenced other designs undertaken by the Group.

Although the house has been modified in the late 1970s, the additions were undertaken in a sympathetic manner and have not detracted from the architectural value of the place.

Rotherham House has **outstanding national** physical attributes value.

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

The place has special aesthetic appeal for its more evocative sensual qualities that are fundamental to the house's design. With the use of double height space, the lack of conventional doors, and the use of materials and texture, the house is cleverly planned to provide a remarkable experience of space, tactility and volume. Surfaces such as rough bricks and smooth and textured flagstones provide a sensory tactile experience. The glazed curtain wall on the southern side provides a visual experience with the outlook being a native planted bank much like looking at a living garden wall.

The Auckland Architecture Association describe the experience as follows: 'Eyes are lifted up by the double-height space; walls and roof, lined by diagonally laid pine boards, are in dialogue with the sloping sides of the mezzanine that hovers in the centre of the house; feet are massaged by stone slabs that are smooth on the entry side of the building and increasingly textured on the studio side; and roughly laid red bricks and mortar are necessarily touched when going up or down the crevasse-like staircases: this is not a house for the comfortably corpulent bourgeoisie, but rather for the lean bohemian.'³⁹⁹ This statement reflects the exceptional sensual qualities of the house and the experiences it offers to the inhabitant and visitor at every level.

The place exemplifies a particular aesthetic taste, both past and present, and the ideology that formed that aesthetic demonstrating a post war indigenous modernism of the time which has endured and is still very relevant today.

Rotherham House has **outstanding regional** aesthetic value.

³⁹⁷ David Mitchell and Gillian Chaplin, *The Elegant Shed: New Zealand Architecture since 1945*, Auckland: Oxford University Press, 1984, 32.

³⁹⁸ Douglas Lloyd Jenkins, *At Home: A Century of New Zealand Design*, Auckland: Godwit, 2004, p123.

³⁹⁹ <http://aaa.org.nz/2014/02/bruce-rotherham-rotherham-house-devonport/> accessed 8 April 2020

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

Rotherham House is part of a collection of Group Architect houses in the Auckland region, a number of which were constructed on the North Shore. Ivan Juriss's own home at Stanley Bay and other homes designed by Juriss are amongst those that are in the same vicinity as Rotherham House, making up an enclave of the Group's influence in this more established 19th century suburb. However, Group houses were built in a number of other suburbs emerging in the 1950s in the North Shore, as well as the eastern and western suburbs, which together represent an important and influential architectural body of work.

Rotherham House also has significance as part of a wider non-contiguous group of places associated with the literary and creative community on the North Shore from the late 1940s which included the homes of Frank Sargeson⁴⁰⁰, Rex Fairburn⁴⁰¹, Maurice Duggan, Clifton Firth⁴⁰² and RAK Mason.

Rotherham House has **considerable regional** context value.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

Designed and built for himself by Group architect, Bruce Rotherham, as part of The Group Construction Company, Rotherham House is an outstanding example of New Zealand Modernist architecture. Built in 1951, the house continues to be revered by those in the architectural community and beyond and has been published internationally as an example of New Zealand domestic Modernist architecture.

Noted for its unique design, the house has been described by architectural historian, Douglas Lloyd Jenkins as 'a work of undeniable genius' and an 'architectural masterpiece'. The clever use of materials, rich textures and a skilful use of space and volume provide a rare sensory experience for the inhabitant or visitor. The interior of this house is like no other in the Group's repertoire, although some of the elements have been incorporated in later designs.

The house has an interesting history of artistic inhabitants and was reputed to be a hub of social activity in the post-war creative community. As such, the house is part of a group of places on the North Shore that were inhabited by like-minded artists, writers and architects that shared common interests and formed a non-contiguous context. It has since become a place of reference and learning about the Group and early Modernism in New Zealand for architecture students and the greater architecture community.

⁴⁰⁰ Frank Sargeson Cottage, AUP Schedule 14, ID 01050

⁴⁰¹ Mays/ Fairburn residence, AUP Schedule 14, ID 02721

⁴⁰² Clifton Firth residence, AUP Schedule 14, ID 02683

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Considerable	Regional
B- Social	Considerable	Regional and national
C- Mana Whenua	No known	NA
D- Knowledge	Considerable	Regional
E- Technology	Considerable	Local
F- Physical Attributes	Outstanding	National
G- Aesthetic	Outstanding	Regional
H- Context	Considerable	Regional

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

Rotherham House at 27A Rutland Street, Stanley Point meets the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place. It is recommended that the place is included in Schedule 14.1 as a category A place.

REFINING MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATION

- Based on the evaluation outlined above, addition of the heritage values of D, E, G and H.
- It is recommended that pre 1978 interiors⁴⁰³ should be included in the scheduling of this place as they contribute largely to all of the values specified, particularly to the physical attributes, technology and the aesthetic values of the place.
- Amend extent of place (see below).

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01246	Rotherham House	27A Rutland Road, Stanley Point	Lot 2 DP 327968	A* A	Residence	A,B,D,E, F,G,H	Refer to planning maps	Interior of building (s) Post-1978 interiors		

Planning maps

A slight reduction in the Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) is recommended. The EOP should no longer include the driveway and the area in the northeastern corner of the property where garages were built at a later date. The original plot of land that the house was built on was much larger but has since been subdivided. The proposed new EOP relates to the heritage values of the house and how it sits on its site in the present day.

⁴⁰³ 1978 is when Marie Fetzer bought the house and replaced the lean-to on the eastern side of the house.



Figure 3: Recommended EOP (shown in red outline) (Auckland Council GeoMaps)

Evaluator

Megan Walker, Historic Heritage Specialist

Peer Reviewer

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage, November 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy

12 January 2021

Memo

01/09/2021

To: Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy
From: Emma Rush, Senior Advisor Special Projects – Heritage
Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Heritage Policy
Tania Richmond, Consultant Planner

Subject: Windsor Reserve, Devonport

The purpose of this memo is to discuss the proposed merging of four historic heritage places that are included in the Unitary Plan Schedule 14.1 Schedule of Historic Heritage into one place. The places are:

1. Hydrographic Survey Station and mast (Schedule 14.1 ID 01150)
2. Fountain (ID 01152)
3. Memorial to J.P. Mays and H. Frankham (ID 01154)
4. Nothing Happened plaque (ID 01168)

These places are located within Windsor Reserve or the adjoining road reserve that is managed as part of the reserve. They are all commemorative features. The draft A* re-evaluation reports prepared for these places found that three of the places (IDs 1150, 1152 and 1154) meet the criteria and thresholds for scheduling set out in the Regional Policy Statement of the Unitary Plan. The recommendation for each place is that they be identified in Schedule 14.1 as category B historic heritage places. The draft A* report for the Nothing Happened plaque identified that it had considerable social value, but that overall, the place does not meet the Unitary Plan threshold for scheduling as a historic heritage place.

There are several other commemorative features and plaques within Windsor Reserve that reflect Devonport's history and commemorate important events and people. These other features are not identified in the Unitary Plan historic heritage schedule, except the World War I Memorial (ID 01151). The draft A* report for the World War I Memorial recommends the place be a category A.

Also within Windsor Reserve are other features, including trees, pathways, buildings, and structures including the Devonport Library, a playground, and park infrastructure (seating, lighting, rubbish bins etc.).

The scheduled historic heritage places listed above, and the other plaques are all located within Windsor Reserve. Heritage advice is that the historic heritage values of these places and features, which are mostly commemorative features, are related and overlapping.

It is recommended that the historic heritage features within Windsor Reserve be managed collectively as one historic heritage place, to be named the Windsor Reserve commemorative landscape. The place will be identified in the Unitary Plan maps with a single Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (**EOP**). As part of this recommendation, it is proposed that:

- the Windsor Reserve commemorative landscape be added to Schedule 14.1 as a Category B place,
- the three historic heritage places that meet the Unitary Plan criteria and threshold for scheduling (IDs 01150, 01152 and 01154) be identified as primary features within the wider place,
- the Nothing Happened plaque (ID 01168), which has been assessed as having considerable social value, be managed as part of the place, but not be identified as a primary feature,

- the individual entries for IDs 01150, 01152, 01154 and 01168 within Schedule 14.1 be deleted,
- the World War I Memorial (ID 01151) be retained as a separate Category A historic heritage place with its own EOP. The recommendations for the management of this place are as per the separate A* report of this place,
- the commemorative plaques that are not identified in Schedule 14.1 be managed within the place, but not identified as either primary features nor exclusions, and
- some other features be identified as exclusions within the place (see information about Exclusions below).

Exclusions

A site visit on 27 May 2021 identified features within the Windsor Reserve commemorative landscape that are recommended to be listed as exclusions in Schedule 14.1. Features listed as exclusions in Schedule 14.1 do not contribute to, or may detract from, the values for which the historic heritage place has been scheduled. Heritage advice is that the buildings and structures that are not the primary feature, with the exception of the commemorative plaques, be identified as exclusions (this would include things like the Devonport Library and light poles, for example). Park infrastructure (including park benches, playground equipment and rubbish bins) within the reserve and the adjacent road reserve are also proposed to be identified exclusions, as are pathways, as these are not historic features.

Trees and gardens

The provisions of the Historic Heritage Overlay do not manage tree and vegetation removal, trimming and alteration, except for any tree or other planting specifically identified in Schedule 14.1. Some of the trees located within Windsor Reserve are identified in the Unitary Plan Schedule 10 Notable Trees Schedule (Schedule 10 – ID 1427) and are managed under the provisions of the Unitary Plan Notable Trees Overlay. Heritage advice is that there are no trees or plantings that require management under the Historic Heritage Overlay.

Schedule 14.1

Recommendations for how to identify the Windsor Reserve commemorative landscape in Schedule 14.1 are shown below in **Attachment 1**.

Extent of Place

The EOP for the Windsor Reserve commemorative landscape is proposed to align with the boundaries of the reserve, with the addition of part of the road reserve which includes the fountain. See **Attachment 2**.

Attachment 1: Recommended amendments to Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
<u>01150</u>	<u>Windsor Reserve commemorative landscape</u>	<u>Windsor Reserve; R 2 Victoria Road, Devonport</u>	<u>PT ALLOT 22C SEC 2 PARISH OF TAKAPUNA; LOT 1 DP 110322; LOT 2 DP 110322; road reserve</u>	<u>B</u>	<u>Hydrographic Survey Station and mast; J.P Mays and H. Frankham South African War Memorial fountain and stone</u>	<u>A,B,H</u>	<u>Refer to planning maps</u>	<u>Buildings and structures that are not primary features, except for the commemorative plaques; park infrastructure and furniture; footpaths; bandstand, except for the 1903 concrete pond wall and memorial stone; cast iron replica horses in the fountain; brick and tile pond wall around the fountain.</u>		
<u>01150</u>	<u>Hydrographic Survey Station and mast</u>	<u>Windsor Reserve; R 2 Victoria Road, Devonport</u>	<u>PT ALLOT 22C SEC 2 PARISH OF TAKAPUNA; CMA</u>	<u>A*</u>	<u>Survey Station; mast</u>	<u>A,H</u>	<u>Refer to planning maps</u>			
<u>01152</u>	<u>Fountain</u>	<u>Windsor Reserve, corner of Victoria Road and Flagstaff Terrace, Devonport</u>	<u>Road reserve</u>	<u>A*</u>	<u>Fountain</u>	<u>A,B,H</u>	<u>Refer to planning maps</u>			

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
<u>01154</u>	Memorial to J.P. Mays and H. Frankham	Windsor Reserve, Flagstaff Terrace, Devonport	LOT 2 DP 110322	<u>A*</u>	<u>Memorial</u>	<u>A</u>	<u>Refer to planning maps</u>			
<u>01168</u>	<u>Nothing Happened plaque</u>	Windsor Reserve, R 2 Victoria Road, Devonport	PT ALLOT 22C SEC 2 PARISH OF TAKAPUNA; road reserve	<u>A*</u>	<u>Plaque</u>	<u>A,B</u>	<u>Refer to planning maps</u>			

Attachment 2: Proposed Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place



Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy

1 September 2021

HYDROGRAPHIC SURVEY STATION AND MAST - ID 01150

Windsor Reserve, R 2 Victoria Road, Devonport



Figure 1: Signal mast (Auckland Council; 24 June 2020)



Figure 2: Hydrographic survey station plaque (Auckland Council; 24 June 2020)

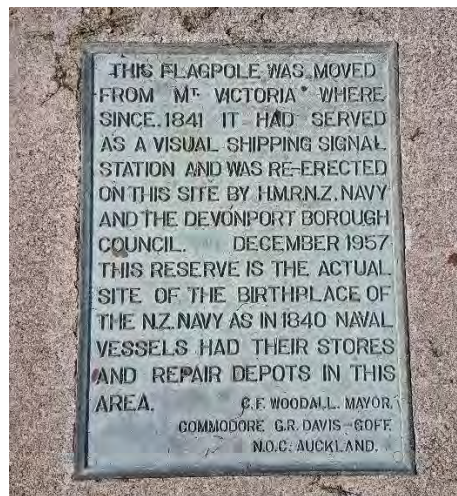


Figure 3: Plaque affixed to the concrete base of the signal mast (Auckland Council; 24 June 2020)

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of the Hydrographic Survey Station and mast to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) (**AUP**) threshold for scheduling as category A or category B or a historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A* which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic heritage

places were managed across the different legacy councils¹. Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region’s most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring that the historic heritage overlay of the AUP is robust.

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from the Auckland Council Heritage Unit’s property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

A site visit was conducted on 24 June 2020.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01150
Place Name/and/or Description	Hydrographic Survey Station and mast
Verified Location	Windsor Reserve, R 2 Victoria Road, Devonport
Verified Legal Description	PT ALLOT 22C SEC 2 PARISH OF TAKAPUNA; CMA
Category	A*
Primary feature	Survey station; mast
Known Heritage Values	A, H
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	

¹ AUP, D17.1 Background



Figure 4: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) (in blue) for ID 01150 (Auckland Council GeoMaps)

HISTORICAL SUMMARY

Planning background

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast was scheduled in the North Shore City Council District Plan 2002 as a category A place.

The place was included in the AUP as a category A* place. The place is identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as Hydrographic Survey Station and Mast (ID 279).

History

Author: Marguerite Hill, Heritage Researcher, April 2020.

Disclaimer: This is a desk-top review. The information available is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place. This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

Devonport and Windsor Reserve

Māori occupation of what is now Devonport area dates back to the early settlement of Aotearoa. The Tainui canoe is recorded as having anchored at Te Haukapua (sometimes Te Hau Kapua Torpedo Bay) and subsequently at Taikahu (Devonport Beach).²

The Devonport area was quickly identified by Pākehā as useful for shipping and boat building. In 1840, Governor Captain William Hobson chose the deep anchorage off Devonport as the most suitable spot for the navy and the sandspit, now known as Windsor Reserve, as the best site for a depot. When Auckland was established as New Zealand's first capital in 1840, warships travelled from Russell to Auckland and landed there.³ That same year a powder magazine (or ammunition store) was built there; this was the first Pākehā building constructed on the Devonport foreshore.⁴

² Clough and Associates (2019) *Proposed playground redevelopment, Windsor Reserve, Devonport: Archaeological and heritage impact assessment*. Auckland: Prepared for Auckland Council, p. 6

³ Clough and Associates, p. 6

⁴ Clough and Associates, p. 7; Heritage Consultancy Services (2011, July 1) *North Shore Heritage - Thematic Review Report*. Auckland: Auckland Council, p. 131

Devonport was known as Flagstaff from the 1840s to the 1860s, named for the signal mast on Takurunga / Mount Victoria which was used as a navigation signal. In 1841, Lieutenant Robert Snow was employed as the signal master and he and his family were the first fulltime Pākehā inhabitants of the area. The signal station was completed in 1842 (although a cottage was not provided for the signalman until 1898 – this is now the Michael King Writers Centre UPID 01229).⁵

The naval presence in Devonport increased through the nineteenth century, especially during the Waikato Wars of the 1860s, when numbers of Naval Volunteers increased. The area soon became known as Sandspit or Depot Point and was the first naval base to be established in Auckland. A wharf was constructed in 1863, and by 1886 there was a complex of related buildings servicing the ships and sailors there. This included a shed for launching torpedo boats, barracks, a blacksmith's and a carpenter's shop as well as a jetty.⁶

In the meantime, Devonport developed around the naval campus. In 1849, Devonport was incorporated into the Hundred of Pupuke (a system of land administration), and the land was subdivided into farms and town sections. A thriving European community developed, with the naval reserve land in the middle of the growing town. In 1890, the now Devonport Borough Council organised a land swap, with the navy receiving another piece of land near the new Calliope Dock in return for the Naval Reserve (now part of Windsor Reserve). The reserve became known as the Borough Reserve or the Admiralty Recreation Reserve.⁷ The area had been planted with trees (including a scheduled Moreton Bay fig⁸) in the 1870s and 1880s, with more trees planted once the land became public in the 1890s.⁹ It was renamed Windsor Reserve in 1911, in honour of the coronation of King George V.¹⁰

Windsor Reserve is two reserves combined – the former Sandpit or Naval Reserve and what was known as the Triangle. The Triangle was formed of 1 acre and 12 perches (Lot 22B, Section Two, Parish of Takapuna), while the Sandspit consisted of 1 acre and 5 perches (Lot 22C, Section Two, Parish of Takapuna).¹¹

Windsor Reserve now includes a children's playground, the award-winning Athfield Architects-designed Devonport Library and other scheduled historic heritage places such as site of the Naval station (archaeological site) UPID 00835, World War I Memorial UPID 01151, Fountain UPID01552, Memorial to JP Mays and H Frankham UPID 01154, and the Nothing Happened plaque UPID01168. Magazine Rock (UPID 01157) is also nearby.

Survey plaque

The plaque marks the location of New Zealand's first trigonometrical station and the starting point for the hydrographic survey of New Zealand. Hydrographic surveys provide accurate seabed and coastline charts for navigational purposes. On arriving in Auckland in November 1848, Captain John Stokes and the crew of the *Acheron* established this point, building a trig station at what is now Windsor Reserve.¹² The *Acheron* was a British Navy vessel charged with the job of surveying New

⁵ Heritage Consultancy Services, pp. 170-1, 141; Clough and Associates, pp. 6-7; 'Age of signal station' (1931, October 30) *New Zealand Herald* Retrieved from <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH19311030.2.43> 7 April 2020

⁶ Heritage Consultancy Services, pp. 170-1; Clough and Associates, pp. 7-8

⁷ Clough and Associates, pp. 6-7, 10; Heritage Consultancy, pp. 170-1

⁸ Unitary Plan Schedule 10 Notable Tree Schedule, ID 1427

⁹ Heritage Consultancy Services, p. 159

¹⁰ Russ Glackin (2008, Autumn) The Windsor Reserve in *White ensign: Royal New Zealand Navy Museum Journal*, pp. 20-21

¹¹ Clough and Associates, pp. 6-7

¹² Melanie Lovell-Smith, 'Early mapping - The coastline: 1840 to 1855', Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/photograph/10794/trig-station-for-the-great-survey> (accessed 6 April 2020)

Zealand for British Naval navigational charts. Several other ships, including the *Maori* and the *Pandora* surveyed other parts of the country. By 1855, 250 sheets of 'fair tracings' had been sent to the British Admiralty to be made into charts.¹³

Once Devonport became a naval base, it became customary for visiting warships to test their chronometers by checking observations with the registered reckoning of the station on the Windsor Reserve.¹⁴

The marker is a short, truncated pyramid of granite with a brass plaque. The granite has been painted white. The monument measures 700mm high on a 360mm square. The plaque reads: 'Initial station of hydrographic survey' and LAT 36°50'5" S / LONG 174°47'45" E

The point is marked on a 1917 survey plan, but it is not clear whether there was a physical marker in place at this time.¹⁵

Signal mast

The signal mast was originally erected on Takurunga / Mount Victoria in 1841, as a navigation signal for ships entering Devonport. Its purpose was to signal ships' arrivals to the city side of the harbour and to instruct ships waiting to come into the harbour. Flags and cones (see images below) were used to signal information about the vessels arriving or to communicate with ships. The first signalman was Lieutenant Robert Snow, who was only in the role briefly, being replaced by Gilbert Adams in 1842. Snow and his family were murdered in 1847 to cover up a failed burglary by fellow sailor Joseph Burns. The site of Burns' execution is marked by a plaque on the Devonport foreshore (UPID01161). Captain Thomas Duder was signalman from 1843 to 1875. The job was demanding: Duder is said to have worked more than 15 hours a day and George Taylor, who was signalman from 1905 to 1923, often worked more than 80 hours a week. During the Depression of the 1930s, the signal station was closed by the Harbour Board for economic reasons. In 1932 the Harbour Board decided to permanently close the Takurunga / Mount Victoria signal station and to demolish it, with the intention of building a signal station at Takaparawhā Bastion Point. Devonport residents objected to the demolition and the Mount Victoria signal station was reopened in 1934. In 1954, the signal station was rebuilt with more modern technology.¹⁶

The original signal mast was re-erected on Windsor Reserve in 1957, where it stands today.¹⁷ There is confusion in some sources about when the signal mast was shifted to the reserve – some sources say it was 1841 (which is false, as the signal mast can be seen in numerous drawings and photographs after that date) or April 1928. The signal mast and a normal flagstaff may have become confused in some of the sources. However, a plaque records the year as 1957 and notes that the signal mast was

¹³ Lovell-Smith

¹⁴ CHI record 279

¹⁵ SO 48277 in Clough and Associates, p. 22

¹⁶ CHI record 279; 'The signalmen' (2018) Michael King Writers Centre. Retrieved from <https://writerscentre.org.nz/signalmans-house/> 15 April 2020; Janice C. Mogford. 'Burns, Joseph', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1990. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/1b51/burns-joseph> (accessed 16 April 2020); Coroner's inquest (1847, October 27) *New Zealander*. Retrieved from <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZ18471027.2.4> 16 April 2020; Link with the past lost (1931, November 2) *New Zealand Herald*. Retrieved from <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH19311102.2.22> 16 April 2020

¹⁷ Photograph of plaque alongside signal mast. Heritage Consultancy Services, p. 142 states the signal mast was shifted in 1928.

placed in the reserve as a joint effort of the Devonport Borough Council and the Royal New Zealand Navy. The plaque also acknowledges the significance of Windsor Reserve to the New Zealand Navy.¹⁸

According to the CHI, the current flagstaff incorporates some of the original mast from 1841.¹⁹ However, a newspaper article from 1931 states that ‘the original mast, ‘which had rotted considerably’’, was shored up with a new spar as early as 1846. The repairs cost £5. The same article notes that the mast was struck by lightning in 1864 and that the top mast was destroyed.²⁰ Given its original location on Flagstaff Hill, it may well have been struck by lightning multiple times and repaired. An examination by an expert would be needed to verify whether any of the original fabric remains.

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have historical value for their association with Devonport’s early naval and seafaring history. The survey station plaque commemorates the site of New Zealand’s first trigonometrical point and the start of the country’s first hydrographic survey, which provided the data for accurate navigational charts for the British Navy from 1848 to 1855.

The signal mast was originally erected on Takarunga/Mount Victoria in 1841 to serve as a navigation signal for both naval and civilian ships entering Devonport’s deep-water harbour. Devonport was known as Flagstaff from the 1840s to the 1860s because of this signal mast. The signal mast was shifted to its current location in Windsor Reserve in 1957.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast also have historical values for their association with the British Empire, and specifically the British Navy, which made a significant contribution to the history of New Zealand through their survey work. Likewise, these places also demonstrate an important phase in the history and development of Auckland when data about the land and water were being gathered to establish and develop the fledgling colonial capital.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have **considerable local** and **moderate regional** historical values.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have considerable social values as a place held in high esteem by the public. The Devonport community demonstrated the strong connection they have for the signal mast in 1932 by objecting to its permanent closure and demolition. Their efforts were successful and the station was re-opened in 1934, and continues to operate from Takarunga/Mt Victoria, albeit with modern equipment. When the equipment was replaced, the mast was relocated to Windsor Reserve next to the survey station plaque.

¹⁸ Photograph of plaque from 2012 stock take

¹⁹ CHI record 279

²⁰ Link with past lost

The location of this place in Windsor Reserve also contributes to its social values. Since 1903, the reserve has been used as the repository of Devonport's monuments and memorials. This commemorative landscape has been and continues to be used as a place to reflect Devonport's history and identity and to commemorate important events and people. This collection of memorials is a visible and memorable part of the Devonport Community for both residents and visitors, and a feature of several local heritage trails.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have **considerable local** social values.

Mana whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Hydrographic Survey Station has been included in Schedule 14 primarily for its built heritage values. Information about the history of the place and research undertaken for this review has not revealed any Mana Whenua value relating to the survey station.

The Hydrographic Survey Station has **no known** Mana Whenua value.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have knowledge values for their potential to play a role in enhancing public understanding and appreciation of Devonport's naval and seafaring history. Their location in a public reserve, which is also the site of the former naval station, mean they are well-placed to be the subject of interpretation on early navigational and survey techniques, and Devonport's historically important role as the gateway to the Waitemata.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have **moderate local** knowledge values.

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have no known technology values. The original survey station is currently marked by a brass plaque set in a granite plinth. Its simple design does not demonstrate a technical innovation or achievement.

The mast is constructed to the same design as many other navigational masts across New Zealand. There is nothing innovative or accomplished about its construction or design.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have **no known** technology values.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; a method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have no known physical attributes values. Originally constructed from short-lifespan materials exposed to a harsh marine environment, the signal mast has been repaired and replaced to such an extent that it is likely entirely a replica. As noted in

technological (e) above, the design of the signal masts is consistent with other signal masts found throughout New Zealand.

The survey station plaque is a simple brass plaque attached to a pyramidal granite plinth, which has been painted white. The plaque indicates the latitude and longitude of the original survey station, but contains no other designs or decorative features. There is no known designer or stonemason.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have **no known** physical attributes values.

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have some aesthetic values for their landmark presence. The signal mast, in particular, is a notable local feature for its height and location at the south eastern corner of Windsor Reserve. The survey station plaque is less prominent and contributes less obviously to the marine character of the reserve.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have **little local** aesthetic values.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have some context value for its location in Windsor Reserve which was the location of New Zealand's first naval base. This setting enhances the maritime context of the place and adds meaning to the memorials.

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast have **moderate local** context values.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast are commemorative structures located in Windsor Reserve, Devonport. The hydrographic survey station is marked by a brass plaque set into a granite plinth, and the signal mast is a replica of the navigational mast originally located at the top of Takarunga/Mt Victoria. The two features, while historically unrelated, have been located together since 1957 and have collective value for their association with Devonport's early naval and seafaring history. The survey station plaque commemorates the site of New Zealand's first trigonometrical point and the start of the country's first hydrographic survey by the British Navy, and the signal mast served as a navigation signal for both naval and civilian ships entering Devonport's deep-water harbour from 1841.

The two features are significantly located in Windsor Reserve, which was the site of New Zealand's first naval base. Accordingly, they have high potential to play a role in educating the public on Devonport's sea-faring history through interpretation. Together with King Edward Parade, Windsor Reserve, has become Devonport's repository for memorials, and so these features also have value as part of a collection of local markers and symbols that are valued by the community.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Considerable Moderate	Local Regional
B- Social	Considerable	Local
C- Mana Whenua	No known	NA
D- Knowledge	Moderate	Local
E- Technology	None	NA
F- Physical Attributes	None	NA
G- Aesthetic	Little	Local
H- Context	Moderate	Local

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

The Hydrographic Survey Station and mast meets the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place. It is recommended that the place is included in Schedule 14.1 as a category B place.

REFINING MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATION

Additional changes are recommended to refine the management of this place, including:

- Place name and/or Description - amend name to reflect that the hydrographic survey station is not extant, but marked by a plaque. Amend name to clarify the purpose of the mast. Amend name for grammar.
- Heritage values - add (b) social; remove (h) context
- Primary feature - amend primary features for clarity
- Extent of place (see below)

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01150	Hydrographic Survey station plaque and signal mast	Windsor Reserve, R 2 Victoria Road, Devonport	PT ALLOT 22C SEC 2 PARISH OF TAKAPUNA; CMA	A*B	Survey station plaque; signal mast	A, B H	Refer to planning maps			

Planning maps

- Consider merging this place with other memorials and plaques in Windsor reserve
- If the place remains individually scheduled, consider splitting the two features as they have no historical link to each other
- If the place remains scheduled as it currently is, reduce the extent of place to a smaller area around the two features (approximately 1m from the base of each feature). The signal mast is a relocated replica, and the hydrographic survey station is a plaque marking the location of a feature which is no longer present.



Evaluator

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage

Peer Reviewer

Elise Caddigan, Built Heritage Specialist
28 May 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy
24 September 2020

FOUNTAIN - ID 01152

Windsor Reserve, corner of Victoria Road and Flagstaff Terrace, Devonport

MEMORIAL TO J.P. MAYS AND H. FRANKHAM – ID 01154

Windsor Reserve, Flagstaff Terrace, Devonport



Figure 1: Fountain (Auckland Council; 24 June 2020)



Figure 2: Memorial to J.P. Mays and H. Frankham (Auckland Council; 24 June 2020)

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of the Fountain and the Memorial to J.P. Mays and H. Frankham to determine whether they meet the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) (AUP) threshold for scheduling as category A or category B or a historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the places based on their identified heritage values.

The subject places are currently scheduled in the interim category A*, which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic heritage

places were managed across the different legacy councils¹. Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region’s most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring that the historic heritage overlay of the AUP is robust.

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the places and a physical description are sourced from the Auckland Council Heritage Unit’s property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the places.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

A site visit was conducted on 24 June 2020.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01152
Place Name/and/or Description	Fountain
Verified Location	Windsor Reserve, corner of Victoria Road and Flagstaff Terrace, Devonport
Verified Legal Description	Road reserve
Category	A*
Primary feature	Fountain
Known Heritage Values	A, B, H
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	

Schedule ID	01154
Place Name/and/or Description	Memorial to J.P Mays and H. Frankham
Verified Location	Windsor Reserve, Flagstaff Terrace, Devonport
Verified Legal Description	LOT 2 DP 110322
Category	A*
Primary feature	Memorial
Known Heritage Values	A
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	

¹ Unitary Plan, D17.1 Background



Figure 3: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) for ID 01152 (Auckland Council GeoMaps)



Figure 4: EOP for ID 01154 (in blue) (Auckland Council GeoMaps)

HISTORICAL SUMMARY

Planning background

The Fountain and Memorial to J.P Mays and H. Frankham were scheduled in the North Shore City Council District Plan 2002 as category A places.

The places were included in the AUP as category A* places.

The places are identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as Fountain (ID 3233) and Memorial to J.P. Mays and H. Frankham (ID 3234).

History

Refer to Appendices 1 and 2 for additional contemporary and historic photographs

The Fountain and Memorial to J.P Mays and H. Frankham were originally erected as one place in 1903 to honour John Peard Mays of the New Zealand Artillery and Harold Frankham of the New Zealand Fourth Contingent, both of Devonport, who were killed in the South African War in 1901. They were the first two Devonport locals to die in an overseas conflict.

The South African War (also known as the Boer War) was an international conflict between Great Britain and two Boer Republics (Transvaal and the Orange Free State). As part of the British Empire, New Zealand sent ten contingents of volunteer troops between 1899 and 1902. The South African War was the first time New Zealand served alongside Great Britain during an international conflict, which resulted in an upswing of national pride that New Zealand had successfully served the Empire. New Zealand's involvement in the war reignited reverence for Britain and the British flag, and consequently many South African War Memorials were constructed. These memorials tend to focus on celebrating the bravery, sacrifice and achievements of the New Zealand "Britishers" in helping secure victory for the Empire. Around 50 local memorials were constructed during the six years following the war, and in lieu of a national monument, the Ranfurly Veterans Home was established as a living memorial.

The fountain and memorial were paid for by public subscription, which raised £118 (equivalent to around £9,000 in modern currency).² A fountain was chosen because running water symbolised eternal life. The fountain featured a bronze sculpture, situated on a basalt rubble and concrete base in the centre of a cartouche-shaped “pond”. The pond was enclosed by a concrete wall into which a marble memorial stone was set. A white marble drinking fountain was originally installed near the memorial stone, but has since been removed (Refer to Appendix 2). The pond was “beautified” through the addition of water lilies and goldfish.

The bronze fountain features three horse heads, interspersed with scallop shells, all resting in an urn. The fountain was designed by noted architect Edward Bartley, who was Architect to the Devonport Borough Council at the time. It was manufactured in England.

The fountain and memorial were installed in Triangle Reserve (now part of Windsor Reserve) behind the Borough Chambers (where the library is now situated). It was unveiled by Mayor and Mayoress EW Alison in 1903. The ceremony was attended by over 400 Devonport residents, the Devonport District Band, the Devonport School Cadets and a contingent of the Submarine Miners.

The mayor’s address expressed sorrow for the loss of two Devonport locals, cut down “in the full bloom of youthful manliness”³, and also pride in their willingness to volunteer to serve the Empire. He read accounts of their valiant actions as well as the circumstances of their deaths. The mayor also expressed a degree of pride in the memorial itself, which he believed beautified the community and was to become a visitor attraction for holidaymakers due to its proximity to the wharf.

By 1924 the fountain and memorial were in such a state of disrepair that the Health Department demanded the pool be drained, and the War Memorial Committee considered getting rid of the memorial altogether. Their plan was to reinstate the memorial stone from the pond wall on the opposite side of the new memorial under construction for World War I.

Research to date has not uncovered the exact date when the fountain was removed, but it seems likely that this occurred in the early 1950s, when it is known that its concrete pond was converted into a bandstand ahead of Queen Elizabeth II’s visit to New Zealand. This conversion was overseen by Devonport Borough Engineer AT Griffiths.

The memorial stone is still located in the wall of the bandstand, but the marble drinking fountain was removed as part of the conversion of the pond to a bandstand.

Property files indicate that the bronze fountain was reinstated in its current location in Windsor Reserve around 1985. At that time a much smaller round pond – brick with blue tiles inside – was constructed, and a new plaque was affixed to the pond wall, recognising a former mayor: P G (Paty) Sheehan, councillor and Mayor of Devonport 1968-1980.

In 2009, the bronze horses were stolen from the urn, and were never recovered. In 2010 cast iron replacements were installed and the urn was painted black to match. There was a considerable degree of public outcry at the quality of the cast iron horses, which many believe lacked the refinement of the earlier bronze sculpture.

² <https://www.nationalarchives.gov.uk/currency-converter/#>

³ *New Zealand Herald*, Volume XL, Issue 12288, 4 June 1903

Devonport also has another, slightly earlier, Boer War Memorial that was erected in 1902. It is the wrought iron archway and lamp located in the King Edward VII coronation seawall, which provides access to Windsor Reserve Beach.

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial have historical values for their association, through commemoration, with the South African War. As the first international conflict in which New Zealand participated, the South African War was a defining event in the country's history that resulted in an upswing of national pride in the British Empire and New Zealand's role in it. Consequently, many South African War Memorials focus on celebrating the bravery, sacrifice and achievements of the New Zealand "Britishers" in helping secure victory for the Empire.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial also have considerable historical value for representing the countrywide movement to erect memorials to recognise the achievements of those who served in the South African War. Around 50 such memorials were constructed during the six years following the war, and, notably, all of them are local memorials. In lieu of a national memorial to the South African War, the government established the Ranfurly Veteran's Home to mirror London's Chelsea Home for Pensioners, further reinforcing Imperial connections.

Unveiled by Mayor EW Alison in 1903, the Devonport memorial fountain specifically recognises two Devonport locals who died during the South African War of 1899-1902. The memorial fountain also has a strong association with the Devonport Borough Council, who instigated the project, and with architect Edward Bartley, Architect to the Devonport Borough Council, who designed the original fountain.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial also have more recent historical associations with the 1953-1954 visit of Queen Elizabeth II and with former Devonport Mayor and Councillor PG Sheehan, who is remembered on a new plaque affixed to the fountain pond.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial have **considerable local** historical values.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial have social significance as a memorial to the Devonport locals who served in the South African War. A memorial was first discussed by the Devonport Borough Council in 1901. Public subscriptions raised £118, a significant amount of money at that time, and the Borough Council settled on a memorial fountain designed to symbolise eternal life. Around 400 people attended the unveiling, including Mayor and Mayoress EW Alison, the Devonport District Band, the Devonport School Cadets and a contingent of the Submarine Miners.

When it was first erected, the memorial fountain was a symbol of sorrow, pride and respect that demonstrated a common community identity and remembrance. However, the fountain was neglected and poorly maintained from the start. Within twenty years, it had fallen into such a state of disrepair that the War Memorial Committee considered removing it entirely as a public health

hazard. There is no record of community opposition to the significant alterations undertaken to the fountain or memorial stone/pond. Apart from the initial unveiling, the memorial fountain appears to have limited public esteem as a war memorial.

The location of the fountain and stone in Windsor Reserve, however, contributes to its social values. Since 1903, the reserve has been used as the repository of Devonport's monuments and memorials, beginning with the fountain and memorial stone. This commemorative landscape has been and continues to be used as a place to reflect Devonport's history and identity and to commemorate important events and people. This collection of memorials is a visible and memorable part of the Devonport Community for both residents and visitors, and a feature of several local heritage trails.

The Fountain, for example, recently gained additional layers of commemorative and community value. The original pond, with the memorial stone, now serves as the base of the community bandstand that was constructed ahead of Queen Elizabeth II's first visit to New Zealand. The fountain is now used to remember former Devonport Mayor PG Sheehan.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial have **considerable local** social values.

Mana whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial has been included in Schedule 14 primarily for its built heritage values. Information about the history of the place and research undertaken for this review has not revealed any Mana Whenua value relating to the memorial.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial have **no known** Mana Whenua value.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial have the potential to provide knowledge of New Zealand's military history and an understanding of the contributions and achievements made at a local level. It refers to the sacrifices made by individuals and families, the efforts of communities, and the country's contribution to the British Empire and to an international cause.

Located in a public place, near the library and in a reserve, the Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial would benefit from interpretation, providing an opportunity for residents and visitors to learn about and appreciate the meaning of and stories behind the memorial fountain and its association with Mays and Frankham.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial have **moderate local** knowledge values.

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial have no known technology values. Originally the memorial consisted of a bronze fountain set in a concrete pond with a marble memorial stone. The fountain was removed, and the pond was converted into the base of a bandstand in the 1950s. While this is an interesting example of re-using an existing place, the construction techniques and materials used do not demonstrate a technical innovation or achievement.

The fountain was also later re-used within the reserve, with a new brick pond constructed around the base. The construction techniques and materials used during the reinstatement of the fountain also do not demonstrate a technical innovation or achievement.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial have **no known** technology values.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; a method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial have physical attributes values as an example of the work of notable Devonport-based architect Edward Bartley. Bartley was one of Auckland's most notable and prolific architects. He was at one time vice-president of the Auckland Institute of Architects and was also Diocesan Architect for the Church of England. Amongst Bartley's most notable works were his ecclesiastical buildings including St John's Church, Ponsonby (1881), St David's Church, Symonds Street (1880), Holy Trinity Church, Devonport, and the Auckland Synagogue (1884). He was also responsible for the Opera House (1884) and Auckland Savings Bank, Queen Street (1884)⁴. Bartley designed the fountain and memorial pro bono as part of his role as Architect to the Devonport Borough Council.

The fountain features three horse heads interspersed with scallop shells and was originally cast in bronze in England. The memorial fountain was plagued by lack of maintenance from its initial unveiling. Only twenty years after it was erected, its removal was being discussed. The fountain was eventually removed around 1950 to convert the pond into a bandstand ahead of the visit of Queen Elizabeth II. The memorial stone remains in the base of the bandstand, while the fountain has since been reinstated closer to the library, surrounded by a smaller brick pond. In 2009, the horses were stolen and have since been replaced by a markedly different cast iron version of the original sculpture.

The modifications and damage to the memorial fountain over time affects its significance. Currently the place is split in two locations, creating a disconnect between the fountain and the memorial stone which explains its significance and value to the community. While the original memorial is the work of a notable architect, this association is also significantly reduced because Bartley's design for the pond is now hidden beneath the bandstand, and his design for the fountain has been replaced.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial have **little local** physical attributes values.

⁴ Heritage New Zealand

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial have some aesthetic value as local landmarks in Windsor Reserve. Both the fountain and bandstand (containing the memorial stone) are located near the public library and are both visible and well-known landscape features within the community.

The fountain has visual appeal for its sculptural quality and for its late-Victorian design which includes symbolic features such as horse heads and scallop shells. However, the separation of the fountain from its original cartouche-shaped pond affects the aesthetic qualities of the place. Not only is there a disconnect between the two original components of the memorial, but this disconnect is enhanced by incongruous new components. The size, shape and materiality of the new pond constructed around the fountain, for example, was not designed to complement the Renaissance-revival inspired fountain. The original pond was covered by a stage platform and railing, providing no indication of its former use.

The original horses, which were stolen in 2009, have since been replaced with a far less competent version, wrought in a different material.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial have **little local** aesthetic values.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

The Fountain and Memorial to J.P. Mays and H. Frankham have context values for their location at the early civic centre of Devonport. Windsor Reserve was originally occupied by the settlement's first naval base, and was the location of the Council Chambers from 1887 until the 1950s. This location was chosen for the memorial for its public prominence and role as the centre of the community. The reserve is now home to the public library and a playground.

In addition to the memorial fountain, a second South African War Memorial, in the form of an archway, was erected in the coronation sea wall in 1902. The memorial fountain makes a notable contribution to a dispersed yet inter-related group of South African War memorials that reflect an important unifying theme in the social and cultural history of the region and nation.

The Fountain and Memorial to J.P. Mays and H. Frankham have **considerable local** context values

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The Fountain and Memorial to J.P. Mays and H. Frankham are a cast iron and concrete fountain with a marble memorial stone that was unveiled in 1903 in Triangle (now Windsor) Reserve. The memorial originally commemorated the two Devonport locals who were killed in the South African War in 1901, but have since been modified to also recognise Queen Elizabeth II's first visit to New Zealand and former Mayor PG Sheehan. The memorial was designed pro bono by Devonport-based architect Edward Bartley while he was working as the Architect to Devonport Borough Council.

Since the fountain was unveiled, it has been subject to significant modifications and damage. Most significantly, the fountain was removed from its original pond (where the memorial stone is located) around 1950 and the pond was converted into a bandstand. The fountain was reinstated near the

library with a new pond, however following an unresolved theft, the original bronze sculpture has been replaced with a cast iron replica.

The memorial fountain has historical values for its association with the South African War. The South African War was a defining event in New Zealand history that resulted in an upswing of national pride in the British Empire and New Zealand’s role in it. Consequently, many South African War Memorials focus on celebrating the bravery, sacrifice and achievements of the New Zealand “Britishers” in helping secure victory for the Empire. The memorial fountain is one of around 50 memorials to the South African War in New Zealand. Notably, all of them are local memorials, with the national government opting to construct the Ranfurly Veterans Home instead of a monument.

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial also have values as part of a commemorative landscape focused around King Edward Parade, Windsor Reserve and the southern end of Victoria Road. This area has been the repository for Devonport’s memorials since the early 20th century when the Devonport Borough Council introduced improvements to the area, including establishing public reserves and esplanades. There was strong motivation within the community to “beautify” these spaces with plantings and monuments, and the memorial fountain was the first of the commemorative features introduced in this landscape.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Considerable	Local
B- Social	Considerable	Local
C- Mana Whenua	No known	NA
D- Knowledge	Moderate	Local
E- Technology	None	NA
F- Physical Attributes	Little	Local
G- Aesthetic	Little	Local
H- Context	Considerable	Local

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

The Fountain and J.P. Mays and H. Frankham Memorial meet the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place. It is recommended that the place is included in Schedule 14.1 as a category B place.

REFINING MANAGEMENT RECOMMENDATION

Additional changes are recommended to refine the management of this place, including:

- Merge ID 1152 and 1154
- Amend address, legal description, primary features
- Amend name – does not currently indicate that it is a war memorial
- Add exclusions
- Amend extent of place (see below)

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01152	<u>Fountain</u> J.P Mays and H. Frankham South African War Memorial fountain and stone	Windsor Reserve, corner of Victoria Road and Flagstaff Terrace, Devonport	Road reserve; <u>LOT 2 DP 110322</u>	A* B	Fountain urn; <u>memorial stone</u>	A, B, H	Refer to planning maps	<u>Bandstand, except for the 1903 concrete pond wall and memorial stone; cast iron replica horses</u>		
01154	Memorial to J.P Mays and H Frankham	Windsor Reserve, Flagstaff Terrace, Devonport	<u>LOT 2 DP 110322</u>	A*	Memorial	A	Refer to planning maps			

Planning maps

- Reduce extent of place to reflect the disjointed nature of this heritage place. The fountain has been relocated new a new position at the corner of Victoria Road and Flagstaff Terrace; the memorial stone remains in situ to the rear of the library.
- The proposed EOP for the fountain includes an area three metres in all directions from the fountain
- The proposed EOP for the bandstand includes an area three metres in all directions from the bandstand



Evaluator

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage

Peer Reviewer

Elise Caddigan, Specialist Built Heritage
1 July 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy
24 September 2020

Appendix 1: Additional photographs



Figure 5: The bandstand (original fountain pond; memorial stone arrowed) (Auckland Council; 24 June 2020)




Figure 6: Plaque erected on the new brick pond surrounding the fountain (Auckland Council; 24 June 2020)



Figure 7: Plaque to Pat Sheehan erected on the new brick pond surrounding the fountain (Auckland Council; 24 June 2020)



 alamy stock photo

AFKX46
www.alamy.com

Figure 8: Original horses, pre-2009 (Alamy Stock Photo; accessed 9 July 2020)

Appendix 2: Historic photographs



Figure 9: Memorial service for the unveiling of the South African War Memorial fountain, 4 June 1903 (fountain in its original pond indicated by arrow) (Auckland Libraries Heritage Collections 4-3030)

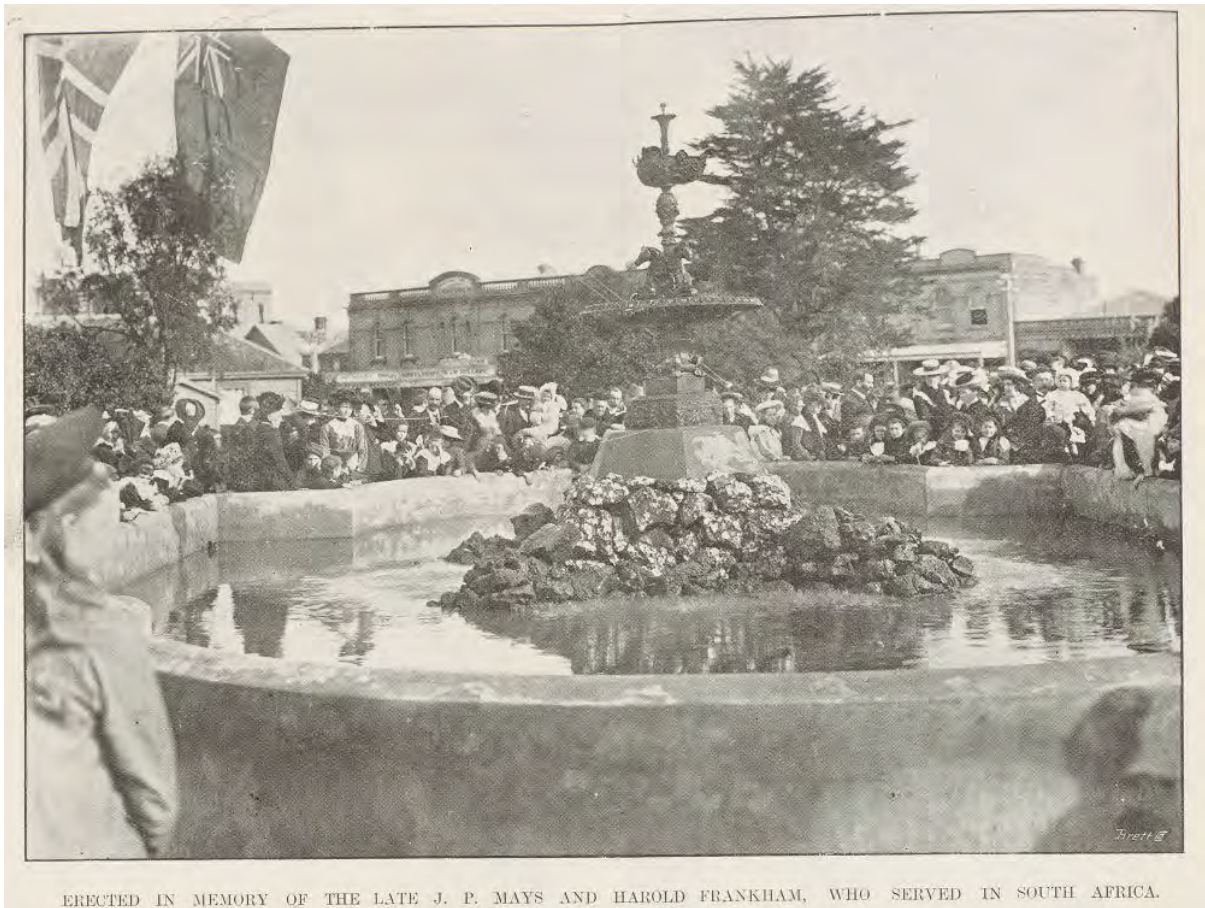


Figure 10: Memorial fountain, 13 June 1903 (Auckland Libraries Heritage Collections NZG-19030613-1668-1)



OPENING OF THE DEVONPORT MEMORIAL FOUNTAIN: LIEUT. PEACOCK, A
FORMER COMRADE IN ARMS OF THE LATE TROOPERS.

Figure 11: Marble drinking fountain, note the location of the memorial stone between his legs (Auckland Libraries Heritage Collections AWNS-19030611-5-1)

NOTHING HAPPENED PLAQUE - ID 01168

Windsor Reserve, R 2 Victoria Road, Devonport



Figure 1: Nothing Happened Plaque (Auckland Council; 24 June 2020)

INTRODUCTION

Purpose

This review assesses the heritage values of the Nothing Happened plaque to determine whether it meets the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) (**AUP**) threshold for scheduling as category A or category B or a historic heritage area, and also provides recommendations on refining the management of the place based on its identified heritage values.

The subject place is currently scheduled in the interim category A* which was created during the development of the AUP to address the disparity among the ways top tier scheduled historic heritage places were managed across the different legacy councils¹. Category A* is effectively a holding pattern for some of the region's most significant scheduled places until they can be reviewed to confirm their category.

As part of its Strategic Vision, the Auckland Council Heritage Unit identified the A* reviews as a priority, aligned with the 10-year target of ensuring that the historic heritage overlay of the AUP is robust.

¹ AUP, D17.1 Background

Background and constraints

Information on the history of the place and a physical description are sourced from the Auckland Council Heritage Unit's property files and any other sources as noted. The information in the files is not exhaustive and additional research may yield new information about the place.

This review does not include an assessment of archaeological values or an assessment of the importance of the place to Mana Whenua. This review does not include a structural evaluation or condition report.

A site visit was conducted on 24 June 2020.

SCHEDULING INFORMATION

Schedule ID	01168
Place Name/and/or Description	Nothing Happened plaque
Verified Location	Windsor Reserve, R 2 Victoria Road, Devonport
Verified Legal Description	PT ALLOT 22C SEC 2 PARISH OF TAKAPUNA; road reserve
Category	A*
Primary feature	Plaque
Known Heritage Values	A, B
Extent of Place (Refer to Figure 2)	Refer to planning maps
Exclusions	
Additional Controls for Archaeological Sites or Features	
Place of Maori Interest or Significance	

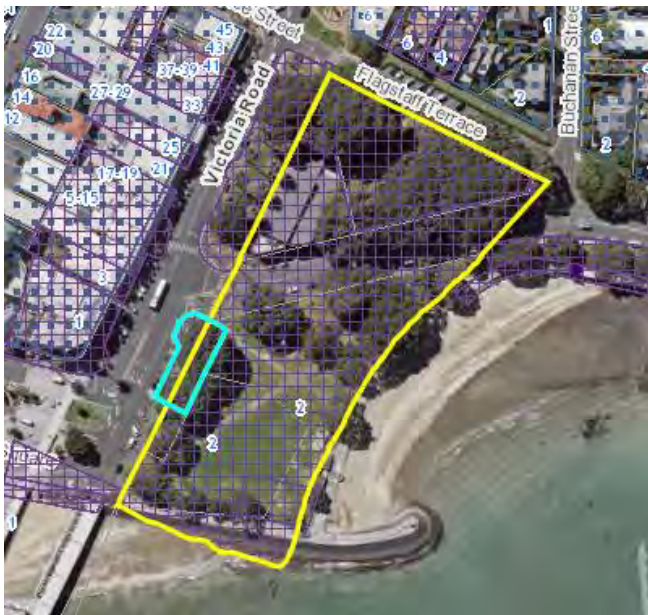


Figure 2: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place (EOP) (outlined in blue) for ID 01168 (Auckland Council GeoMaps)

HISTORICAL SUMMARY

Planning background

Nothing Happened Plaque was scheduled in the North Shore City Council District Plan 2002 as a category A place.

The place was included in the AUP as a category A* place.

The place is subject to the AUP Regionally Significant Volcanic Viewshafts and Height Sensitive Areas Overlay². The place is identified in the Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory as 'Nothing Happened' Plaque (ID 13138).

History³

Devonport and Windsor Reserve

Māori occupation of what is now the Devonport area dates to the early settlement of Aotearoa. The Tainui canoe is recorded as having anchored at Te Haukapua (or Te Hau Kapua -Torpedo Bay) and subsequently at Taikehu (Devonport Beach).⁴

The Devonport area was quickly identified by Pākehā as useful for shipping and boat building. In 1840, Governor Captain William Hobson chose the deep anchorage off Devonport as the most suitable spot for the navy and the sandspit, now known as Windsor Reserve, as the best site for a depot. When Auckland was established as New Zealand's first capital, warships travelled from Russell to Auckland and landed there in 1840.⁵ That year a powder magazine (or ammunition store) was built there; this was the first Pākehā building constructed on the Devonport foreshore.⁶

Devonport was known as Flagstaff from the 1840s to the 1860s, named for the signal mast on the top of Takurunga / Mount Victoria which was used as a navigation signal. In 1841, Lieutenant Robert Snow was employed as the signal master and he and his family were the first fulltime Pākehā inhabitants of the area. The signal station was completed in 1842 (although a cottage was not provided for the signalman until 1898 – this is now the Michael King Writers Centre Unitary Plan Schedule 14.1 ID 01229).⁷

The naval presence in Devonport increased through the nineteenth century, especially during the Waikato Wars of the 1860s, when numbers of Naval Volunteers increased. The area soon became known as Sandspit or Depot Point and was the first naval base to be established in Auckland. A wharf was constructed in 1863 and by 1886, there was a complex of related buildings servicing the ships and sailors there. This included a shed for launching torpedo boats, barracks, a blacksmith's and a carpenter's shop as well as a jetty.⁸

² AUP Schedule 9: Mount Victoria, Height Sensitive Areas

³ This history is by Marguerite Hill, Heritage Researcher, Auckland Council April 2020, unless otherwise noted

⁴ Clough and Associates (2019) Proposed playground redevelopment, Windsor Reserve, Devonport: Archaeological and heritage impact assessment. Auckland: Prepared for Auckland Council, p. 6

⁵ Clough and Associates, p. 6

⁶ Clough and Associates, p. 7; Heritage Consultancy Services for Auckland Council (2011, July 1) North Shore Heritage - Thematic Review Report. Auckland: Auckland Council, p. 131

⁷ Heritage Consultancy Services for Auckland Council, pp. 170-1, 141; Clough and Associates (2019), pp. 6-7; 'Age of signal station' (1931, October 30) *New Zealand Herald*. Retrieved from <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH19311030.2.43> 7 April 2020

⁸ Heritage Consultancy Services for Auckland Council, pp. 170-1; Clough and Associates (2019), pp. 7-8

In the meantime, Devonport developed around the naval campus. In 1849 Devonport was incorporated into the Hundred of Pupuke (a system used to administer land), and the land was subdivided into farms and town sections. A thriving community developed, with the naval reserve land in the middle of the growing town. In 1890, the now Devonport Borough Council organised a land swap, with the navy receiving another piece of land near the new Calliope Dock in return for the Naval Reserve (now part of Windsor Reserve). The reserve became known as the Borough Reserve or the Admiralty Recreation Reserve.⁹ The area had been planted with trees (including a scheduled Moreton Bay fig Unitary Plan Schedule 10 ID 1427) in the 1870s and 1880s, with more trees planted once the land became public in the 1890s.¹⁰ It was renamed Windsor Reserve in 1911, in honour of the coronation of King George V.¹¹

Windsor Reserve is two reserves combined – the former Sandpit or Naval Reserve and what was known as the Triangle. The Triangle was formed of 1 acre and 12 perches (Lot 22B, Section Two, Parish of Takapuna), while the Sandspit consisted of 1 acre and 5 perches (Lot 22C, Section Two, Parish of Takapuna).¹²

'On this site in 1897 nothing happened' plaque

The plaque reads 'On this site in 1897 nothing happened'. Two stars decorate the plaque. The plaque is bronze and is set in a low concrete plinth.¹³ It sits near to a plaque on a much larger plinth which recognises the history of Windsor Reserve.

According to a newspaper article, the plaque was erected in the dead of night in 1983, by a team of Devonport locals. Terry Sheehan, Peter Coleman, Phil Thompson, Keith Chapman and Simon and Margaret Gundry were all in on the plan, but the hole was dug, and the plaque put in place, by Coleman and Thompson, with Chapman looking on. The other three men spent the evening in a local pub (Margaret is presumed to have stayed at home). Apparently, Phil Thompson worked as a concrete layer, so had no problems laying the concrete for the plinth. The plaque is said to have come from England, brought to Devonport by one of the instigators, who was involved in yachting.¹⁴

Terry Sheehan was the brother of Pat Sheehan, mayor of Devonport from 1973-80. Terry was a well-known local prankster: in 1978, Terry declared Devonport a republic, calling it the Republic of Flagstaff (Flagstaff was Devonport's original name). He declared himself the king of the republic and enlisted his rugby mates to become his army and collect 'tolls'. The stunt was a charity fundraiser. Sheehan was a rugby devotee, deeply involved in charity works and a professional master of ceremonies. He published several sporting magazines and an autobiography, called *Life among the larrikins* (2007). He passed away in 2013.¹⁵

⁹ Clough and Associates, pp. 6-7, 10; Heritage Consultancy Services for Auckland Council, pp. 170-1

¹⁰ Heritage Consultancy Services for Auckland Council, p. 159

¹¹ Russ Glackin (2008, Autumn) The Windsor Reserve in *White ensign: Royal New Zealand Navy Museum Journal*, pp. 20-21

¹² Clough and Associates, pp. 6-7

¹³ North Shore City Council Site Pack

¹⁴ 'Coleman comes out – more plaque conspirators revealed' (2007, September 7) *Devonport Flagstaff*, p. 10; the exact date is unknown, although Auckland Libraries has an image of the plaque from October 1983, so it must have been placed by then (Auckland Libraries Heritage Collections T2046); Glackin, pp. 20-21

¹⁵ Bryan Williams (2013, April 6) 'Final laugh with king of Devonport'. In *Weekend Herald*. Retrieved from <https://www.pressreader.com/new-zealand/weekend-herald/20130406/286233802677640> 14 April 2020; Devonport Rotary (no date) Heritage Walks of Devonport, Cheltenham-Fort Takapuna

The form and text of the plaque is the same as many others found around the world, especially in the United States.¹⁶ There is an entire Flickr pool dedicated to sightings of the plaques.¹⁷ Similar plaques can now be purchased online, from craft sites like Etsy or online superstores such as Amazon.¹⁸ Other 'On this site...nothing happened' plaques with different dates (often September 5, 1782 in the United Kingdom) or mimicking the design of the Historic England blue plaques are also popular.¹⁹ The 'On this site...nothing happened' plaques have even been memorialised in an episode of The Simpsons.²⁰

Some sources suggest that the original idea for the plaques comes from a Monty Python sketch (called Ralph Melish (Nothing Happened)), from "Monty Python's Flying Circus" and "And Now for Something Completely Different" from the early 1970s. In the skit, a very boring-sounding man goes about his boring everyday business and nothing happens.²¹

Previous Auckland Council documents have noted that the plaque 'is a cultural curiosity which has attracted public affection for its irreverence and clandestine appearance in this location'.²² The plaque has been scheduled since at least 1986, as it is listed in the operative Devonport Borough Council District Planning Scheme 1986.

Coincidentally, something did occur in what was to become Windsor Reserve in 1897, the date noted on the plaque. That was the year that the naval barracks built in the 1860s and still used by naval volunteers and sailors burnt down.²³

There are a number of commemorative plaques and features on the Devonport waterfront that are scheduled in the Unitary Plan Historic Heritage Schedule (Schedule 14.1), including Hydrographic Survey Station and mast (ID 01150), World War I Memorial (ID 01151); Fountain (ID 01152); Memorial to J.P. Mays and H. Frankham (ID 01154), Tainui Landing Monument (ID 01153), Watson Memorial Clock (ID 01158), Execution Site plaque (ID 01161), Boat Building Industry plaque (ID 01162), D'Urville of the Astrolabe plaque (ID 01163) and Te Puna Springs site (ID 01164).

¹⁶ For example Noyo Harbor (California) 'For the fainthearted: a Somerset lad' (2020) Retrieved from <https://forthehearted.com/2011/07/04/insignificant-meaning/> 14 April 2020

¹⁷ On this site...nothing happened (2020) Retrieved from <https://www.flickr.com/groups/nothinghappened/> 14 April 2020

¹⁸ 'Cast Iron On This SITE in 1897 NOTHING HAPPENED Plaque Garden Sign Man Cave' (2020) Retrieved from <https://www.etsy.com/nz/listing/561034946/cast-iron-on-this-site-in-1897-nothing> 14 April 2020; 'On This Site in 1897 Nothing Happened Cast Iron Garden Plaque Sign' (2020) Retrieved from <https://www.amazon.com/This-Nothing-Happened-Garden-Plaque/dp/B00677XMXW> 14 April 2020

¹⁹ 'On this site Sept. 5, 1782 nothing happened' Flickr pool (2020) Retrieved from <https://www.flickr.com/photos/lwr/galleries/72157628968185711/> 15 April 2020

²⁰ 'Move along, nothing to see here' (2013) Retrieved from <https://www.howderfamily.com/blog/move-along/> 14 April 2020; The Simpsons (2004-5), season 16, episode 12.

²¹ Transcribed skit for 'Ralph Melish (Nothing Happened)' (2014) Retrieved from <https://www.montypython.net/scripts/melish.php> 14 April 2020

²² CHI record 13138

²³ Glackin, pp. 20-21

SIGNIFICANCE CRITERIA

Historical

The place reflects important or representative aspects of national, regional or local history, or is associated with an important event, person, group of people, or with an idea or early period of settlement within New Zealand, the region or locality.

The Nothing Happened plaque has moderate historical values. The place is associated with Devonport local Terry Sheehan, who arranged for the plaque to be installed. Sheehan has some local significance as the publisher of several sporting magazines and as a keen philanthropist who regularly raised money for various charities through public practical jokes, such as declaring Devonport a republic.

The Nothing Happened plaque has **moderate local** historical value.

Social

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, a particular community or cultural group for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Nothing Happened plaque has social value as a cultural curiosity which has attracted public attention and affection for its irreverence and clandestine appearance in Windsor Reserve. The plaque was installed in 1983, and has been formally protected by a local authority since at least 1986.

The location of this place in Windsor Reserve also contributes to its social values. Since 1903, the reserve has been used as the repository of Devonport's monuments and memorials. This commemorative landscape has been and continues to be used as a place to reflect Devonport's history and identity and to commemorate important events and people. This collection of memorials is a visible and memorable part of the Devonport Community for both residents and visitors, and a feature of several local heritage trails.

The Nothing Happened plaque has **considerable local** social value.

Mana whenua

The place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, mana whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

The Nothing Happened plaque has been included in Schedule 14 primarily for its built heritage values. Information about the history of the place and research undertaken for this review has not revealed any Mana Whenua value relating to the plaque.

The Nothing Happened plaque has **no known** Mana Whenua value.

Knowledge

The place has potential to provide knowledge through scientific or scholarly study or to contribute to an understanding of the cultural or natural history of the nation, region or locality.

The Nothing Happened plaque has little knowledge value for its potential to provide information on the cultural origins of the “Nothing Happened” movement. While it is believed the original idea for these plaques came from a Monty Python sketch, this has never been confirmed. Further study of the Windsor Reserve Nothing Happened plaque is unlikely to confirm these origins, however it provides an opportunity for public interpretation, which enables a continuing discussion of this worldwide cultural phenomenon.

The Nothing Happened plaque has **little local** knowledge value.

Technology

The place demonstrates technical accomplishment, innovation or achievement in its structure, construction, components or use of materials.

The Nothing Happened plaque has no known technology value. As a bronze plaque set within a simple concrete plinth, its construction technique and choice of materials do not demonstrate a technical innovation or achievement.

The Nothing Happened plaque has **no known** technology value.

Physical attributes

The place is a notable or representative example of a type, design or style; a method of construction, craftsmanship or use of materials; or the work of a notable architect, designer, engineer or builder.

The Nothing Happened plaque has little physical attributes values as a representative example of a “Nothing Happened” plaque. Found all over the world, these bronze plaques share the same simple design, featuring two stars around a date (which varies depending on the location). The Windsor Reserve Nothing Happened plaque is the only known example in New Zealand.

The Nothing Happened plaque has **little local** physical attributes value.

Aesthetic

The place is notable or distinctive for its aesthetic, visual, or landmark qualities.

The Nothing Happened plaque has some aesthetic values as a place that is the subject of artworks and photographs. While the plaque is frequently photographed, this is because it is a cultural curiosity (as discussed under Social (b) above), not because it has any particular aesthetic quality for its beauty, picturesqueness or landmark presence.

The Nothing Happened plaque has **little local** aesthetic value.

Context

The place contributes to or is associated with a wider historical or cultural context, streetscape, townscape, landscape or setting.

The Nothing Happened plaque has context values as part of a wider context of Nothing Happened plaques, which are located all over the world. Collectively they represent a cultural curiosity of unknown origins, but also continue to inspire discussion and delight.

The Nothing Happened plaque has **moderate local** context value.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

The Nothing Happened plaque is a bronze plaque set into a low concrete plinth in Windsor Reserve, Devonport. The plaque was installed by local sportswriter, philanthropist and prankster, Terry Sheehan, in 1983. It rapidly gained social value as a cultural curiosity and continues to attract public attention and interest. The plaque plays a role in inspiring discussion and ongoing speculation among locals and visitors alike, as to the origins of the Nothing Happened movement, which has seen similar plaques installed all over the world. Its location in Windsor Reserve, which, together with King Edward Parade, has become Devonport's repository for memorials, increases its value as part of a collection of local markers and symbols.

TABLE OF HERITAGE VALUES

Significance Criteria (A-H)	Value	Context
A- Historical	Moderate	Local
B- Social	Considerable	Local
C- Mana Whenua	No known	NA
D- Knowledge	Little	Local
E- Technology	No known	NA
F- Physical Attributes	Little	Local
G- Aesthetic	Little	Local
H- Context	Moderate	Local

CATEGORY RECOMMENDATION

The Nothing Happened plaque meets the thresholds for scheduling as a Historic Heritage Place, however, it is recommended that the place is deleted from Schedule 14.1. The identified social values of the place are almost entirely reliant on the place being part of a wider group of places, rather than intrinsic to the place itself. For this reason, it is not considered that the place has considerable or outstanding overall significance to the locality or greater geographic region. It is recommended that the place is deleted from Schedule 14.1

As discussed under evaluations of other commemorative features in Windsor Reserve and along King Edward Parade, there would be a much stronger argument for retaining this place in the schedule if it were managed collectively with other similar places in the area. For example, individual schedule line items could be deleted and replaced with a Historic Heritage Area that recognised the many layers and values of this landscape.

RECOMMENDATION BASED ON HERITAGE VALUE

Schedule 14.1

ID	Place name and/or description	Verified location	Verified legal description	Category	Primary features	Heritage values	Extent of place	Exclusions	Additional rules for archaeological sites or features	Place of Maori interest or significance
01168	Nothing Happened plaque	Windsor Reserve, R 2 Victoria Road, Devonport	PT-ALLOT 22C-SEC-2 PARISH OF TAKAPUNA; road reserve	A*	Plaque	A,B	Refer to planning maps			

Planning maps

Delete the Historic Heritage Overlay from Windsor Reserve, R 2 Victoria Road, Devonport.

Evaluator

Rebecca Freeman, Senior Specialist Historic Heritage

Peer Reviewer

Elise Caddigan, Built Heritage Specialist
28 May 2020

Managerial Sign-Off

Megan Patrick, Team Leader Heritage Policy
30 September 2020